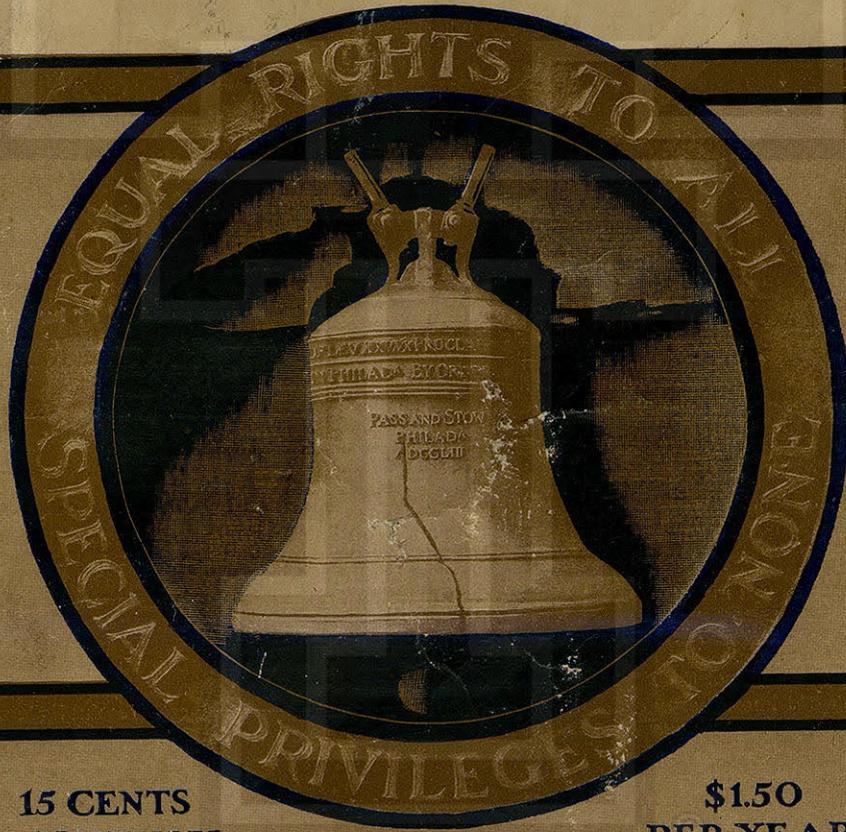


1906

NOVEMBER

15 CENTS

WATSON'S MAGAZINE



15 CENTS
MONTHLY

\$1.50
PER YEAR

WATSON'S MAGAZINE COMPANY

121 WEST 42d STREET

NEW YORK



The Angle Lamp

is not an improvement on the old-style lamp, but an entirely new method of burning oil which has made common kerosene (or coal oil) the most satisfactory of all illuminants.

And when we say **satisfactory** we mean satisfactory—not an illuminant that merely gives a brilliant light, but one that combines brilliancy with soft, restful, pleasing quality; that is as convenient as gas, safe as a tallow candle, and yet so economical to burn that in a few months' use

It Actually Pays for Itself

For where the ordinary lamp with the round wick, generally considered the cheapest of all lighting methods, burns but about 5 hours on a quart of oil The Angle Lamp burns a **full 16 hours** on the same quantity. This, even when oil is cheap, soon amounts to more than its entire original cost. But in another way it saves as much—perhaps more.

Ordinary lamps must **always** be turned at full height, although on an average of two hours a night all that is really needed is a dim light ready to be turned up full when wanted. **A gallon of oil a week absolutely wasted**, simply because your lamps cannot be turned low without unbearable odor. All this is saved in The Angle Lamp, for whether burned at full height or turned low, it gives not the slightest trace of odor or smoke.

You should know more about the lamp which for its convenience and soft, restful light might be considered a luxury were it not for the wonderful economy which makes it an actual necessity. Write for our catalogue "27" fully explaining this new principle of oil lighting and for our proposition to prove these statements by

30 Days' Trial

When such people as ex-President Cleveland, the Rockefellers, Carnegies, and thousands of others, after trying The Angle Lamp, find it profitable to rip out gas and electric-light fixtures, to throw away gasoline and acetylene outfits or ordinary lamps, it is surely worth your while to send a penny postal to find out about it.

Write for catalogue "27" which lists 32 varieties from \$1.80 up, and gives you the benefit of our ten years of experience with all kinds of lighting methods.

THE ANGLE MFG. CO., 78-80 Murray St., NEW YORK

2

Ri

This
Britan
Dr.
the sch
TH

o M
edition

We
write
Her
easy te
of our

9 R

Ri

the
grandeur
wealth
Moham
and Brit
cluding
other na
He th
of histor
man, dip
Xerxes
with thr
sian fleet

\$

Bring
Comple
Bala
Small
Mont

200,000 Americans

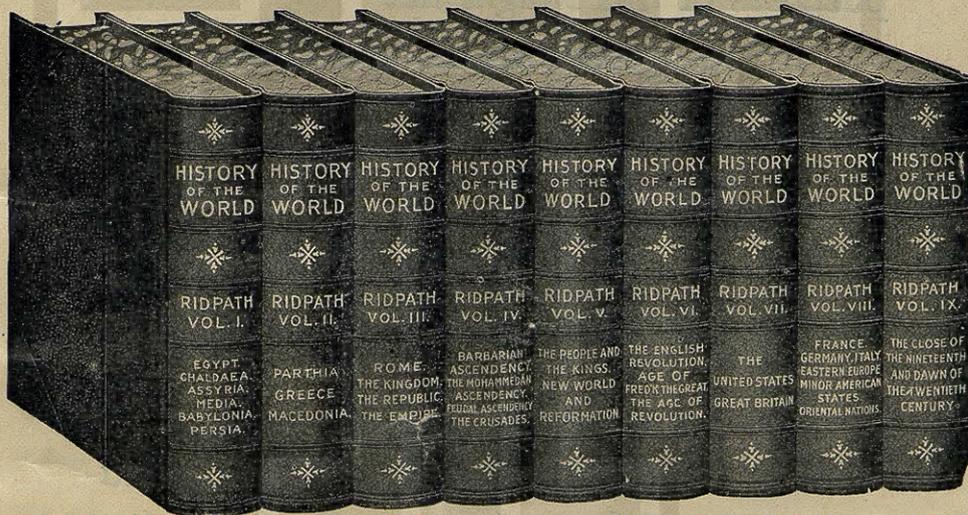
HAVE PLACED IN THEIR HOMES THE WORLD-FAMED PUBLICATION Ridpath's History of the World

This means that practically as many Americans have bought Ridpath as have bought the great Encyclopedia Britannica and the Century Dictionary combined. Can you imagine any greater testimonial for any book? Dr. Ridpath's Immortal Work commands the admiration of the English-speaking world. It is endorsed by the scholarship of the world, and by the great American people as the only history of the world worth having.

THE FAILURE OF THE PUBLISHERS

Places in our hands the remaining sets of this great publication.
9 Massive Royal Octavo Volumes, 4,000 double-column pages, 2,000 superb illustrations. Brand new, latest edition, down to 1906, beautifully bound in Half Morocco. We are selling these sets while they last
At LESS than even DAMAGED SETS were ever sold

We will name our price only in direct letters to those sending us the Coupon below. Tear off the Coupon, write name and address plainly and mail to us now before you forget it.
Here is your opportunity to secure Ridpath's History of the World at the lowest price ever offered—and on easy terms. It will cost you nothing to inspect the beautiful specimen pages and let us mail you full particulars of our offer. The sample pages are free.



9 Royal octavo volumes, encyclopedia size, 11 in. tall, 8 in. wide, 2 in. thick, weighs 55 lbs.

RIDPATH takes you back to the dawn of history, long before the Pyramids of Egypt were built; down through the romantic, troubled times of Chaldea's grandeur and Assyria's magnificence; of Babylonia's wealth and luxury; of Greek and Roman splendor; of Mohammedan culture and refinement; of French elegance and British power; to the rise of the Western world, including the complete history of the United States and every other nation down to the close of the Russia-Japan war.

He throws the mantle of personality over the old heroes of history. Alexander is there,—patriot, warrior, statesman, diplomat,—crowning the glory of Grecian history. Xerxes from his mountain platform sees Themistocles, with three hundred and fifty Greek ships, smash his Persian fleet of over a thousand sail and help to mold the language in which this paragraph is written.

Rome perches Nero upon the greatest throne on earth, and so sets up a poor madman's name to stand for countless centuries as the synonym of savage cruelty. Napoleon fights Waterloo again under your very eyes, reels before the iron fact that at last the end of his gilded

dream has come. Bismarck is there,—gruff, overbearing, a giant pugilist in the diplomatic ring,—laughing with grim disdain at France which says: "You shall not." Washington is there "four square to all winds," grave, thoughtful, proof against the wiles of British strategy and the poisoned darts of false friends; clear-seeing over the heads of his fellow-countrymen, and on into another century, the most colossal world-figure of his time.

He covers every race, every nation, every time, and holds you spellbound by his wonderful eloquence. Nothing more interesting, absorbing, and inspiring was ever written by man.

Ridpath should be in your home. It is a work that you will value as long as you live and read over and over again.
Send Coupon Today

\$1

Brings the Complete Set Balance Small Sums Monthly

FREE COUPON
Western Newspaper Association
204 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.
Please mail without cost to me, sample pages of Ridpath's history containing his famous "Race Chart" in colors, diagram of Panama Canal, etc., and write me full particulars of your special offer to WATSON'S MAGAZINE readers.

FOLD HERE. TEAR OUT. SIGN AND MAIL

Name.....
Address.....

To Our Readers:

Will you kindly consider our declaration of faith, our avowal of principles and purposes set forth in the conclusion of our statement of the past history and future purposes of this Magazine?

If you agree with us, and if our sentiments appeal to you, may we not ask you to join us in the cause of preaching these views from month to month by getting us at least one new subscriber?

Will you not speak to a friend or neighbor and tell him that he can get *Watson's Magazine* from now until January, 1908—**14 numbers in all**—by sending us a check, postal or express money order for \$1.50—regular subscription price \$1.50 per year?

WATSON'S MAGAZINE

121 WEST 42D STREET

NEW YORK

W

Frontis
Editor

Your Res
At the G
The Trea
Miss Lois
A Twof
The Wor
Why the
The Child
The War
The Doct
The Subj
Alexande
Mrs. Bos
The Man
A Song o
Education
The Pipe
Home
Letters fr
Books
The Say o
The Vision
News Rec
Along the
On the Ro

Copyright, 190

WATSON'S MAGAZINE

THE MAGAZINE WITH A PURPOSE BACK OF IT

C. Q. DE FRANCE, Business Manager. ARTHUR S. HOFFMAN, Managing Editor.
TED FLAACKE, Advertising Manager.

November, 1906

Frontispiece,
Editorials 1-19

Explanatory—Rates of Postage—Mr. Bryan's Statement—Thanksgiving
Nineteen Six—How Many Parties—Competition

<i>Your Responsibility</i>	F. L. Berry	19
<i>At the Gate of Hope</i>	Len Low	20
<i>The Treasury Department</i>	J. C. Roberts	24
<i>Miss Lois</i>	Clinton Dangerfield	27
<i>A Twofold Suit</i>	William Waterman	33
<i>The Working Child</i>	John Spargo	40
<i>Why the Democratic Party Cannot be Reformed</i>	Albert Griffin	47
<i>The Child of Baba</i>	Lydia F. Peaster	53
<i>The War Between the States and the New Era.</i>	Edgar L. Masters	56
<i>The Doctor's Story (Concluded)</i>	Mary Roberts Rinehart	62
<i>The Subjugation of Joan</i>	Eleanor H. Porter	76
<i>Alexander Hamilton Stevens (Concluded)</i>	Zeno I. Fitzpatrick	80
<i>Mrs. Boskins's Party</i>	Read McKendrick	91
<i>The Man in the Gray Suit</i>	Edith Tatum	97
<i>A Song of Love</i>	Alfred Noyes	102
<i>Educational Department</i>	Thos. E. Watson	103
<i>The Piper</i>	Katharine Tynan	104
<i>Home</i>	Mrs. Louise H. Miller	105
<i>Letters from the People</i>		116
<i>Books</i>		124
<i>The Say of Other Editors</i>		135
<i>The Visional City</i>	Gerald Gould	140
<i>News Record</i>		142
<i>Along the Firing Line</i>	Charles Q. De France	146
<i>On the Rosebud Reservation</i>	Anne Dorothy Heilman	151

Entered as Second-Class Matter, February 16, 1906, at the Post Office at New York, N. Y.,
under the Act of Congress of March 3, 1879.

Copyright, 1906, in U. S. and Great Britain. Published by THE WATSON'S MAGAZINE COMPANY, 121 WEST 42D STREET, N. Y.

TERMS: \$1.50 A YEAR; 15 CENTS A NUMBER

HON.

For n
field of pol

For c
narrow in

with as n

has never

He is a har
occupation

Magaz
while some

and not do

and on this

be done, a
impossibilit

him in Flo

difficulty.

This is

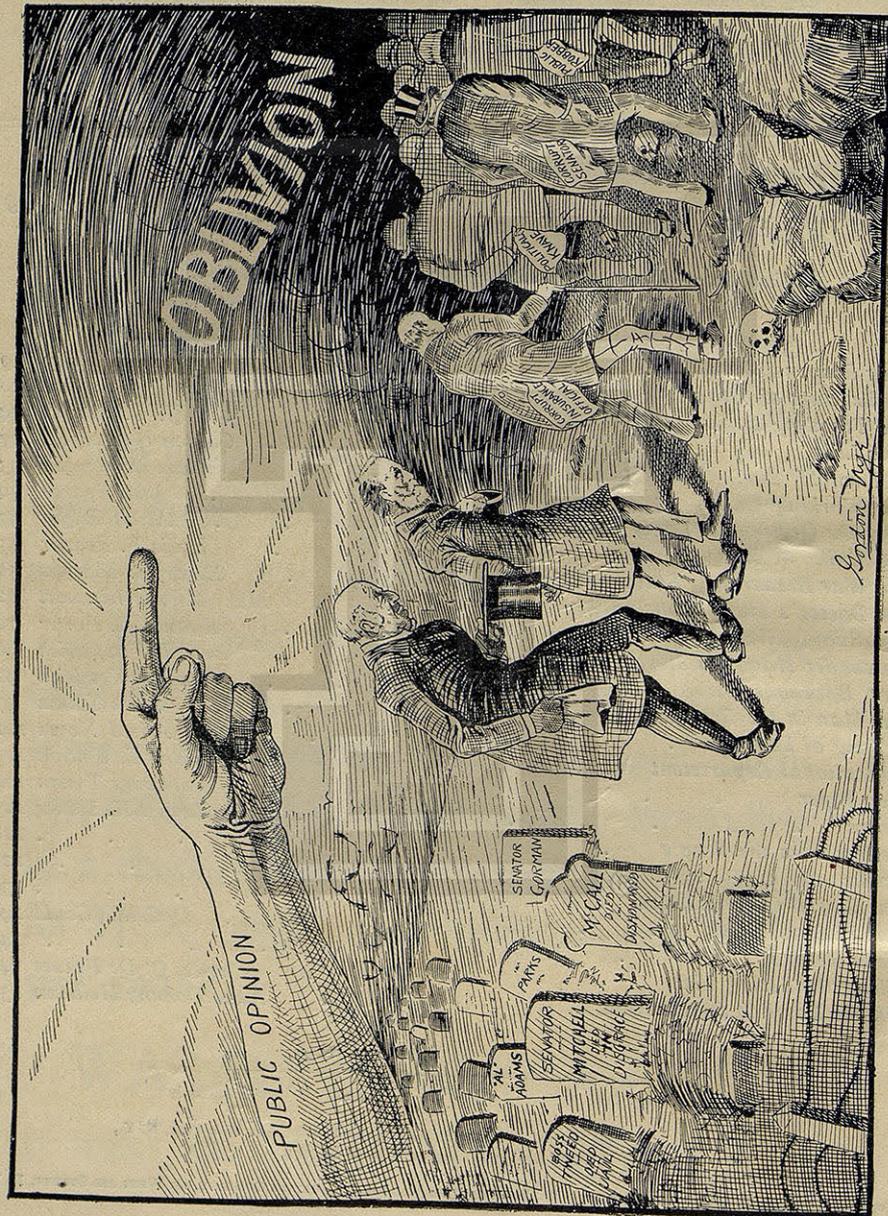
live, in all p

the genius

exception t

After t
into a writt
of \$6,000 a
was to have
than 3,000 v

Colone
November, 19



is n
whi
brill
veni

ligh
on th
cost
a nig
lon
out t
turn

be c
sity.
prop

of ot
fixtu
wort
of ou
TH

WATSON'S MAGAZINE

VOL. VI

NOVEMBER, 1906

No. 1

Editorials

EXPLANATORY

HON. THOMAS E. WATSON is no longer connected with WATSON'S MAGAZINE. This is a matter both for regret and congratulation.

For regret, because Mr. Watson is a most brilliant writer, whether in the field of politics or history.

For congratulation, because Mr. Watson is too dogmatic, abusive and narrow in his relations with other reformers and radicals, who must be credited with as much sincerity as he claims for himself. And because Mr. Watson has never learned, and will never learn, the knack of co-operation with others. He is a hard worker, a brilliant writer, a good lawyer, a most successful farmer—occupations where he is either an autocrat or working alone.

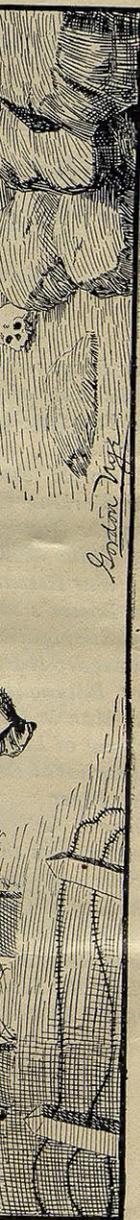
Magazine making requires harmonious co-operation of many persons; and while someone must lead, yet it must be along lines agreed upon beforehand—and not done on impulse and whim. Mr. Watson does most things impulsively, and on this Magazine has made a record for deciding today that this thing should be done, and tomorrow countermanding it. This alone would make him an impossibility as head of a magazine, even if he were on the ground; but with him in Florida or Georgia, such vacillation at long range simply intensifies the difficulty.

This is said in all kindness, for Mr. Watson is a genius, and his name will live, in all probability, long after most of his contemporaries are forgotten. But the genius is usually a difficult person to work with—and Mr. Watson is no exception to the rule.

* * * * *

After the election of 1904 Mr. Watson and Colonel W. D. Mann entered into a written contract wherein Mr. Watson was to edit a magazine at a salary of \$6,000 a year for the first two years, and \$8,000 for the succeeding two. He was to have absolute control over its political policy. He was to write not less than 3,000 words for each number.

Colonel Mann agreed to finance the publication, to furnish managing editors,



advertising and business managers, and to print not less than 100,000 copies each issue for the first three months.

A corporation was formed with capital stock of \$125,000. Mr. Watson agreed to buy some of the stock, but changed his mind next day and refused to take it. He was given \$25,000 of fully paid-up stock, however, in the transaction wherein the corporation bought the Watson-Mann contract. Colonel Mann, as agent for others and for himself, purchased the remaining \$100,000 of stock, and has paid the same at par in cash; whereas Mr. Watson paid no money for his stock.

Work was at once begun and the first number (March) issued late in February, 1905. Our readers know the history from that on as far as concerns the Magazine itself. They know what it contained and whether they liked it.

No magazine is expected to become a paying proposition short of the second year, and frequently it takes longer. Those financing the Magazine went ahead vigorously, advertised heavily in the newspapers, sent out hundreds of thousands of letters, and, when the unsold news-stand copies came back, sent them out as samples. In short, worked hard to give the Magazine a big boom.

The subscription list grew at a satisfactory rate, because the circular letters and samples were sent first to Populists who had voted for Mr. Watson. But the news-stand sales did not increase satisfactorily, giving some grounds for believing that Mr. Watson's editorials were not liberal enough to attract those who do not affiliate with the People's Party.

By August, 1905, those financing the Magazine had paid in more than \$50,000, all of which, including the earnings, had been expended in paying the printer, buying manuscripts, meeting the weekly pay-roll, doing circulation work, etc. Mr. Watson had been paid part of his monthly \$500 stipend, but there was a balance due him. It grew \$500 bigger each month. It was the dull season for magazine work, and, knowing Mr. Watson to be a comparatively wealthy man, and in view of the fact that he was getting all the publicity, and risking none of his own money, it was not considered a heinous offense to let him wait for his unpaid salary.

But he viewed it differently and made numerous complaints, charging a breach of the contract. These were usually couched in picturesque language not at all calculated to promote a harmonious state of affairs at the office.

For the first three or four months Mr. Watson came up to New York once a month and stayed about a week each time. About the second month he began to interpret a clause in the contract as giving him absolute control, not only of what he wrote and of political articles generally, but also to discharge any employee, employ whom he wished, and in all things do with the property

7
is not
whic
A
brillia
venie

F
lightin
on the
cost.
O
a nigh
lon of
out un
turned
Y
be con
sity.
propos

W
of oth
fixtur
worth
W
of our
THE

as thoug
that the
of thos
him to h
to believ
of Clark
history i
A si
Girdner
the staff
son, J. D
sum, say
employed
makes go
in half a
Edgerton
Then Mr
resigned
by presid
associate
All other
Young W
As tin
widened—
ber, 1905
a meeting
on the M
it was dec
not outrig
while the
The n
lawyer for
municate
editorials
livered to
naturally,
preparatio
a telegram
For a

as though it were his personally. But common fairness ought to dictate that the business affairs of the Magazine were rightfully the prerogative of those who furnished the money. They, unfortunately, permitted him to have his own way in a great many business matters, until he came to believe, or, at least, to act as if he believed, what he said in reply to a criticism of Clark Howell: "I am the magazine." Doubtless his familiarity with French history influenced the form of this expression.

A single example of this interference will suffice: Originally Dr. J. H. Girdner was selected as associate editor, and J. A. Edgerton was a member of the staff. Mr. Watson, early in the life of the Magazine, requested that his son, J. Durham Watson, be employed in a clerical capacity at a merely nominal sum, say, \$5 per week for a while. "I wish him," said the elder Watson, "to be employed so he can learn the business. I will pay his salary myself until he makes good." It was not long until Mr. Watson cut Mr. Edgerton's salary in half and a little later discharged him. Young Mr. Watson was then given Edgerton's place and by presidential order given a boost in his weekly wage. Then Mr. Watson began a campaign to oust Dr. Girdner, who immediately resigned when he saw the drift of Watson's endeavors. From time to time, by presidential order, young Watson's salary was raised, and he was named as associate editor, although he was not experienced either as a writer or editor. All other members of the staff were paid salaries fixed by the board of directors. Young Watson's was increased about every ten weeks by his father's orders.

As time went on the breach between Mr. Watson and the Magazine's backers widened—and all on account of that balance due for salary. Finally, in November, 1905, he came to New York and, as president of the corporation, attended a meeting of the board of directors, called to devise ways and means for carrying on the Magazine until it should reach a paying basis. After much discussion, it was decided to raise \$25,000 more, Mr. Watson agreeing to contribute \$5,000, not outright, but to allow his salary claim to accumulate to that amount, while the others were to come in with cash \$20,000.

The next day Mr. Watson placed his salary claim in the hands of a New York lawyer for collection, and notified the editors that they should thereafter communicate with him through his attorney. After returning to Georgia he wrote editorials for the January, 1906, number and sent them to his lawyer, to be delivered to the editors when payment of his salary claim should be made. This, naturally, caused confusion at the office. But his claim was not paid, and preparations were being made to go to press without the editorials—when a telegram came releasing them.

For a time, during the busy part of the subscription season this year, a

check for \$125 was sent Mr. Watson each week—and during that period comparative quiet reigned at the office; but when the dull season came on again, and office receipts would no longer permit sending the weekly check, then began a repetition of the scolding about his salary claim. Every effort has been made to get him to come to New York and have matters straightened out in an amicable way; but he has persistently refused to come. And, having refused to furnish editorials for this number, or another instalment of "The Life and Times of Andrew Jackson," we are obliged to reorganize the company and go along without him. He may think it will be like Hamlet with the Prince of Denmark left out—but there are people who can see a pretty good play in Hamlet after the prince is eliminated.

Mr. Watson has acted very much as though he wished to wreck the Magazine. If so, he will fail; for we intend to go ahead and make it better and stronger than ever. The owners of the Magazine, who backed Mr. Watson to the extent of more than \$115,000, he not putting in a dollar, are too serious and too thoroughly committed to the enterprise to allow it to suffer because of the defection of any one man. There are other men who understand political economy and reform and who can write. We intend to get the best of these to help us make WATSON'S MAGAZINE, not the personal organ of any individual, but a forum wherein every sincere man with a message may be heard.

This number must not be regarded as a fair sample of what we can do. It was prepared on short notice, after repeated efforts to effect an amicable settlement with Mr. Watson.

Yet we can say now what we intend to do, and in what spirit.

We shall not attack the humblest man because he disagrees with us.

We shall attack no man as a man, though we shall have no hesitation in using club or rapier, whichever the handiest, on those that pose as men, meaning fakers, fourflushers, timeservers, shams, self-seekers and liars.

We extend a hearty welcome to Radicals, of what tribe soever, who are honest and sincere. In a word, we aim to be comprehensively Radical, not factionally so.

In the last analysis such a faith comprises the whole idea of Populism, or progressive democracy, which cannot mean anything except the political belief that maintains and fights for the greatest good of the greatest number. That it means no more and no less is witnessed by the ever glorious, if unequal, struggle of all genuine reformers during the past thirty years.

Some say the People's Party is dead—and they say it with the smugness of prophecy. Grant, for instance, it be dead—do not the immutable truths on which it was founded still survive and flourish?

is n
whi

brill
veni

light
on th
cost.

a nig
lon
out u
turne

be co
sity.
prop

of ot
fixtu
wort

of ou
TH

Men
way, and

The
whose cri
the patie
out.

The
Polit
paign. F
read as th

This,
railroads,
lation, im

It is
of this pr
our partic

We s
and shall
clear and
evil in m
to destroy

Just
privileges
in the lan

We r
fact that
now impe

"We
whose wh
the lie."

Such
unerringly
a househo

The
all life's o
In th

Men change, men die; parties change, parties die—but truth is ever on the way, and no force in the universe can turn it from its course.

The whole tremendous upheaval of conscience in the American people, whose cries and counter-cries have resounded on the seven seas, is the fruit of the patient, persistent plodding of reformers, by night and day, in season and out.

The time of harvest draws near. Nineteen-eight is only two years away.

Politicians will wait for vote-catching issues of the next Presidential campaign. Reformers know that the paramount question is already plainly to be read as the writing on Belshazzar's wall:

“THE PEOPLE OR THE PLUTOCRATS?”

This, after all, is the eternal question. Bound up in it are all others; the railroads, the currency, the trusts, the tariff, the rights of labor, direct legislation, imperialism.

It is our confidence of long standing, that genuine democracy is the solution of this problem. Therefore, we wish to emphasize strongly the assurance that our particular editorial policy shall be on the lines of real progressive democracy.

We shall be glad to have all reforms discussed in our general pages, and shall make it our business to give, as no magazine gives or has given, a clear and faithful exposition of all radical political philosophies. We seek not evil in men, but the just and true in principles. We are here to build, not to destroy and gloat over our cleverness as we point to the ruins.

Just as long as we abide by our Magazine motto, “equal rights to all, special privileges to none,” just so long shall we grow to be a power and a standard in the land.

We realize the responsibility we undertake. We are keenly alive to the fact that at the third great crisis in the history of the United States of America, now impending, we go to the people and say:

“We bear the evangel of political and social salvation. Believe in us, whose whole wish and highest aim is to tell the truth in all things, and to discover the lie.”

Such serious thoughts transcend the limits of mere politics. They lead unerringly to the other function of this Magazine, which is to be an honor and a household word in every home.

The Family and the State; Home and the Homeland. In the twain lie all life's duties, all life's happiness.

In the home our responsibility is no less great than in the voting booth.

To say truth, our purpose is to keep home and voting booth closer together. We shall be better citizens then, and as better citizens we shall have better government.

Our stories, poems, departments, all shall be as they have been, proper and entertaining for the impressionable mind of youth, and a solace and stimulus to those of elder years.

Promise is easy. Performance denotes the man. To performance all our energy shall be driven, asking of you, readers in whatever part of this broad land, the attention and encouragement you have always so generously given.

Lo, the new day dawns!

Rates of Postage

THOSE four "insuperable obstacles" which, according to former Postmaster-General Wanamaker, prevent the passage of a parcels post bill—the Adams, American, Wells-Fargo and the United States express companies—are constantly at work to cripple the efficiency of the Post-office Department and thus divert business to themselves. One can hardly blame the officers of these companies for trying to get all the business they can, and at the highest rates the traffic will bear, but in view of the methods employed, they certainly deserve severe criticism.

Ever since Congress enacted a law establishing a postal rate of one cent a pound for newspapers and magazines, these "obstacles" have been persistently at work to modify it. The wonder of it all is why they permitted the law to be enacted in the first place.

At the last session a joint commission was appointed to investigate, consider and report to Congress by bill or otherwise its findings regarding second-class matter. The Senate members of the commission consist of Hon. Boise Penrose, chairman, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Thomas H. Carter, of Helena, Mont., and Alexander S. Clay, of Marietta, Ga. The House members consist of the Hon. Jesse Overstreet

of Indianapolis, Ind., vice-chairman John J. Gardner, of Atlantic City, N. J., and John A. Moon, of Chattanooga, Tenn. The secretary of the commission is Henry H. Glassie, Colorado Building, Washington, D. C. Mr. Glassie is an attorney, having been employed by the Post-Office Department to conduct its suits against publishers.

The Third Assistant Postmaster-General, in his annual report for 1902, proposed that "the solution of the whole problem is that a new postage rate be created and applied to all publications now admitted to the second class, except daily, tri-weekly, semi-weekly and weekly newspapers and, for all others a rate of postage of not less than four cents per pound." This proposal reappeared in each annual report since 1902. It is based on the statement that the deficit is caused by second-class matter, because "two-thirds of all mail matter is second class, and only pays 4 per cent." of the post-office receipts. The Fitzgerald bill, now before Congress, calls for a five-cent rate and several other measures advocated demand eight cents.

The Periodical Publishers' Association, an organization of magazine and weekly newspaper publishers, representing all the prominent periodicals in the country, suggests that the com-

mission r
creation o
on the li
merce Co
lems in
other con
rates. Su
tended, w
which nov
tween the
lishers, an
the second
masquerad
really not
circulated
effect of su
reduce th
mail hand
tive furth
in the sec

The Pul
gest that
posed of t
should be
business.
over all ma
with an a
States Cir
the right
to violator
cations fo
privileges.

The Con
House, Ne
was in sess
presented
tion and b
not know
by the Co
was not pr
seemed th
about the
could be c
Overstreet
rates, and
be counted

*
The bes
the postal
class matte
son, of Phi
years pub
the most s
the world.
to himself

7
is not
which
At
brilliant
venien

For
lighting
on the
cost.

Or
a night
lon of
out unl
turned

Yo
be cons
sity.
proposi

W
of othe
fixture
worth
W
of our
THE

mission recommend to Congress the creation of a permanent postal tribunal on the lines of the Interstate Commerce Commission to deal with problems in postal classification, as the other commission deals with railroad rates. Such a commission, it is contended, would speedily settle disputes which now cause so much friction between the Department and the publishers, and at the same time would rid the second-class mail of the many sheets masquerading as periodicals, while really nothing more than gratuitously circulated advertising mediums. The effect of such a clearance would greatly reduce the deficit from second-class mail handling and would render abortive further agitation for an increase in the second-class rate.

The Publishers' Association will suggest that such a commission be composed of three members, one of whom should be familiar with the publishing business. It should have jurisdiction over all matters of postal classification, with an appeal only to the United States Circuit Court. It should have the right to deny the use of the mails to violators and to pass on all applications for admission to second-class privileges.

The Commission met at the Holland House, New York, on October 1, and was in session three days. Briefs were presented by the Publishers' Association and by several individuals. It is not known what action will be taken by the Commission, but Senator Clay was not present at the sessions and it seemed that Congressman Moon was about the only friend at court who could be counted on by the publishers. Overstreet is known to favor increased rates, and Senator Penrose can safely be counted on to assist the "obstacles."

The best answer to the charge that the postal deficit is caused by second-class matter comes from Wilmer Atkinson, of Philadelphia, who has for many years published the *Farm Journal*—the most successful farmers' paper in the world. At considerable expense to himself he has published three little

booklets of some forty pages each, entitled "Job Jobson, No. 1, Job Jobson, No. 2," etc. To show that the deficit is caused by something else, Mr. Atkinson quotes from the annual reports. In 1897 the Post-office Department carried 310 million pounds of second-class matter and had a deficit of \$12,000,000. Five years later, in 1902, there were 454 million pounds of second-class matter and a deficit of less than \$3,000,000! Evidently, if second-class matter is to blame, the less of it that is carried the greater the deficit! An *increase* of more than 46 per cent. in second class seemingly caused a *reduction* of 75 per cent. in the deficit.

Since 1902 the deficit has increased—but not because of the newspaper rate. For, notwithstanding the Third Assistant's campaign for higher rates, he said in his report for 1903: "It is evident that, were it not for this extraordinary expenditure (meaning for free rural delivery), the postal service would now be about self-sustaining. It is believed that as soon as the free delivery service is fully established the increase in the expenditure, on account of that service each year, will not be more than the normal increase of other items of the service, and that within a short time after such normal conditions obtain the postal service will again be self-supporting."

* * * * *

"Let it not be forgotten," says Mr. Atkinson, "that publishers pay the Government \$20 per ton for their papers; doesn't it seem enough, when the Government is so generous toward the railroads, that it pays for transporting 1,000 pounds of leather, locks, etc., for every 100 pounds of letters? There are those who would require publishers to pay \$80 per ton for their papers. Mr. Fitzgerald's bill calls for \$100 per ton, but there is a louder clamor for \$160 per ton (8 cents per pound).

"It is no unusual thing for the railroads to haul live hogs from Chicago to Philadelphia, a very inconvenient as

well as unpleasant kind of freight. The hogs have to be fed and watered on the way, they cannot be stacked one upon another, so require much space. What do the railroads charge for this service? Is it \$160 per ton? No. Is it \$80 per ton? No. Is it \$20 per ton? No. They do it for \$6 per ton, and are glad of the job.

"The present rate of postage on second-class matter is right," he continues. "It is high enough, it is right for publishers, right for men engaged in the business of the country, right for the United States of America. The present rate actually pays the Government in dollars and cents all things considered. It would be wrong to tax one publisher a higher rate than another and it would prove a public calamity to make it more costly for the people to obtain their literature by a higher Government postage tax. All indecent newspapers should not be carried at all; all others should stand on an equal footing, with no increase of rate."

It is not—or ought not to be—the purpose of the Government to make a profit on carrying second-class matter. The dissemination of news and literature is educational, and even if publications were carried absolutely free the real gain to the nation would be immense. However, paying three times the price per ton that is paid on live stock, it would seem that one cent a pound is ample; that is more than pays expenses. Or would, if the Government made reasonable contracts with the railroads. There is every reason to believe, however, that with a railroad official high up in the department, the railroads get more per ton for hauling the mails—all classes—than for any other freight they carry. The table following is taken from Professor Parsons's book, "The Railways, The Trusts and The People," and may be relied upon:

For carrying the mails (Adams estimate), 12.56 cents per ton-mile.

For carrying the mails (on the Post-office estimate), 27 cents per ton-mile.

For carrying express generally, 3 to 6 cents per ton-mile.

For carrying excess baggage, 5 to 6 cents per ton-mile.

For carrying commutation passengers, 6 cents per ton-mile.

For carrying dairy freight, as low as 1 cent per ton-mile.

For carrying ordinary freight in l. c. l., 2 cents per ton-mile.

For carrying imported goods, N. O. to S. F., .8 of a cent per ton-mile.

For carrying average of all freight, .78 of a cent per ton-mile.

A conservative estimate by Professor Parsons shows that the Government now pays annually some \$24,000,000 too much for carrying the mails—or three times the deficit for 1904. If this could be eliminated, the post-office, at present rates of postage, would yield a profit of probably fifteen to twenty millions a year. Or rates could be reduced; penny postage established; probably a half-cent a pound rate for publications; a parcels post; and postal savings banks. But with railroad men in charge of the department and in Congress, there is little hope at present.

The present line of attack is against the magazines chiefly, for they would give an enormous amount of business to the express companies if the postal rate were 5 cents. Back in 1904 John Brisben Walker in the *Cosmopolitan* made the statement that between New York and Boston the express companies were carrying magazines for one-fifth of a cent per pound, and between New York and St. Louis at nine-tenths of a cent. The weeklies and more frequent issues are to go scot-free now—but once let the camel get his head inside the tent and he'll go in with his body. They are not menaced today; they will be two years hence, or sooner, if Congress is permitted to pass the Fitzgerald bill, or some similar one, unchallenged. The "obstacles" work all the time. Publishers must not fall asleep. Make it clear to your Congressman that the present rates of postage of second-class matter are right and should be

7

is not
which
At
brilliant
venient

For
lighting
on the
cost.

Or
a night
lon of
out unl
turned

Yo
be cons
sity.
proposi

W
of othe
fixture
worth

W
of our

THE

maintain
(to quot
"Publ
their stan
that New
crime, an
law on t
bitrary
ever be i
independa
sacred in

SINCE
public
Square
has been
politician
poration
say the
forth a
Bryan, w
ing at L
In order
his posit
in the p

Believ
have bee
ber of y
take the
pointmen
leader o
modest
question.
will be a
think it
the failu
silver at
panic, bu
wasn't a
He does
ownership
and cann
Democrat
subject."

In a ser
ocracy n
the majo
they ougl
ought to

maintained. Make him understand, (to quote Mr. Atkinson), that—

"Publishers, one and all, should take their stand upon the immutable principle that Newspaper Circulation is not a crime, and it is not a fault, that neither a law on the statute books, much less arbitrary power outside the law, should ever be invoked to curtail the liberty and independence of the Press, which are a sacred inheritance from the Fathers; or

to cripple Newspaper enterprises or bankrupt those engaged in this noble calling.

That to send their papers into the very confines of the Republic, into every home, however rich, however humble, to brighten and to bless, is a great and beneficent work, worthy of all praise and all honor—worthy of the nurturing care, rather than the antagonism of Government."

Mr. Bryan's Statement

SINCE his declaration in favor of public ownership, at the Madison Square Garden in August, Mr. Bryan has been assailed by many Democratic politicians and newspapers with corporation collars, or predilections, to say the least. This at length brought forth a formal statement from Mr. Bryan, which he read at a public meeting at Louisville, Ky., September 11. In order that our readers may know his position, we quote what appeared in the press the next day.

Believers in public ownership, who have been waiting patiently for a number of years to see Mr. Bryan finally take the step he has, will feel disappointment to find the acknowledged leader of Democracy so excessively modest and cautious regarding the question. He does not *know* that it will be an issue. True, but does he *think* it will? He did not *know* that the failure to secure free coinage of silver at 16 to 1 would create a fearful panic, but he thought it would—and wasn't a bit bashful about saying so. He does not even *know* whether public ownership *ought* to be in the platform, and cannot tell until he knows what Democratic voters "think upon the subject."

In a sense Mr. Bryan is right. Democracy means majority rule, and if the majority want public ownership they ought to have it, and the minority ought to acquiesce. The contrary is

true. But how is Mr. Bryan to know the majority's wish? At the end of a hard fight in a national convention, made up chiefly of railroad attorneys?

Mr. Bryan is much too modest as to his position. He has traveled in foreign lands and studied the question. He is something more than one Democrat. He is the acknowledged leader of his party today, though Judge Parker ought to be such according to old-time rules. Mr. Bryan knows better than hundreds of thousands of his fellow-Democrats whether we *ought* to have public ownership, and whether a public ownership plank ought to go in the Democratic platform of 1908. His saying even that he thinks it ought to go in would convince thousands of men who are undecided yet, who are puzzled to choose because of the plethora of illogical argument on both sides.

We must, however, applaud him when he says: "I would not be honest if I did not frankly admit that observation has convinced me that no such efficient regulation is possible, and that government ownership can be undertaken on the plan outlined, with less danger to the country than is involved in private ownership as we have had it, or are likely to have it."

Mr. Bryan's statement, in part, is as follows:

"I then proceeded to outline a system of public ownership whereby the ad-

vantages of public ownership might be secured to the people without the dangers of centralization. This system contemplates Federal ownership of the trunk lines only, and the ownership of local lines by the several states. I further expressed it as my opinion that the railroads themselves were responsible for the growth of the sentiment in favor of public ownership, and said that, while I believed that the Rate bill recently enacted should be given a fair trial, we might expect to see railroads still more active in politics unless our experience with them differed from the experience we had had with franchise-holding corporations.

"This statement of my views has been assailed by some as an attempt to force these views upon the Democratic party, and by some as an announcement of an intention to insist upon the incorporation of these views in the next Democratic national platform.

"Let me answer these two charges. I have tried to make it clear that I expressed my own opinion and I have never sought to compel the acceptance of my opinion by any one else. Reserving the right to do my thinking, I respect the right of everyone else to do his thinking.

"If you ask me whether the question of government ownership will be an issue in the campaign of 1908, I answer I do not know. If you ask me whether it ought to be in the platform, I reply I cannot tell until I know what the Democratic voters think upon the subject. If the Democrats believe that the next platform should contain a plank in favor of government ownership, then that plank ought to be included. If the Democrats think it ought not to contain such a plank, then such a plank ought not to be included. It rests with the party to make the platform and individuals can only advise. I have spoken for myself and for myself alone, and I did not know how the suggestion would be received. I am now prepared to confess to you that it has been received more favorably than I expected. There is this, however, I do expect, namely,

that those Democrats who oppose public ownership will accompany their declaration against it with the assertion that they will favor government ownership whenever they are convinced that the country must choose between government ownership of the roads and railroad ownership of the government.

"I still advocate strict regulation, and shall rejoice if experience proves that that regulation can be made effective. I will go further than that, and say I believe we can have more efficient regulation under a Democratic administration with a Democratic Senate and House than we are likely to have under a Republican administration with a Republican Senate and House, and yet I would not be honest if I did not frankly admit that observation has convinced me that no such efficient regulation is possible, and that government ownership can be undertaken on the plan outlined with less danger to the country than is involved in private ownership, as we have had it, or as we are likely to have it.

"Among the reasons that have led me to believe that we must in the end look to government ownership for relief, I shall mention two or three. First and foremost is the corrupting influence of the railroad in politics. When the President, following the Democratic platform, insisted upon regulation, he was met with the opposition of the railroads, and every point gained in favor of the people was gained after a strenuous fight.

"I have no idea that the railroads are going to permit regulation without a struggle, and I fear that their influence will be strong enough to delay, if it does not entirely defeat, remedial legislation.

"Another reason which has led me to favor government ownership is the fact that the people are annually plundered of an enormous sum by extortionate rates; that places are discriminated against and individuals driven out of business by favoritism shown by the railroads. You say that all these things can be corrected without inter-

ference v
shall be g

At this
the Presi
appointing
November
This proc
District o
and in th
Thanksgiv
In them
proclamat
be ripe,
keep Cap
will show
air. In t
natural s
lavish a
them tha
even the s
Advertisin
them till
tunity fo
true to h
know of
ones.

In the c
will plan
weeks to
teen and
At such t
useless an
birth. An
track, too
happen.
consider t
the memor
in the kitch
of puzzlin
the rapt m
has the n
rite cabali

All a n
hitch up
fetch Jim
children, a
roundabou
and her b
have Cousi
act very r

7

is not
which
At
brilliant
venient

For
lighting
on the
cost.

Or
a night
lon of
out unl
turned

You
be consi
sity.
proposi

Will
of other
fixture
worth

Why
of our
THE

ference with private ownership. I shall be glad if experience proves that they can be corrected, but I no longer hope for it."

Thanksgiving Nineteen Six

At this season, according to custom, the President issues a proclamation, appointing the fourth Thursday of November as a day of thanksgiving. This proclamation is effective in the District of Columbia, in the territories and in those states which have made Thanksgiving Day a holiday by statute. In them the Governors also issue proclamations. Soon turkeys will be ripe, and the cranberries that keep Cape Cod from being infamous will show their ruby gleam in the keen air. In the big cities Charity and her natural sister, Self-Advertising, will lavish a hoard of food and drink on them that hunger and thirst, until even the starvelings are glutted. Self-Advertising then forgets all about them till Christmas, her next opportunity for publicity. But Charity is true to her task all days, though we know of her only on the exceptional ones.

In the country wives and daughters will plan and study and labor for weeks to make pantry and larder teem and glow with things to eat. At such times pa and the boys are as useless and as much in the way as at a birth. And they have to keep off the track, too, or a catastrophe is sure to happen. It makes a man fairly gasp to consider the ingenuity, the judgment, the memory, the craft that women use in the kitchen. Their very talk is full of puzzling words and phrases, and the rapt manner of them at their office has the mysterious seeming of some rite cabalistic.

All a man is good for then is to hitch up and drive twenty miles to fetch Jim and Aunt Sarah and the children, and on the way back, coming roundabout, get Cousin Emma Lovett and her brood. Yes, we're going to have Cousin Emma, though she didn't act very nice after George died, but

she's all alone with the four young ones now—it's their first Thanksgiving without— Then: "Pa, why will you pester me with questions? Me slicin' onions, too. You know how weak my eyes are gettin'."

* * * * *

The cynic smiles at the Thanksgiving proclamation and says he hates all holidays. The vegetarian shows the hard-boiled whites of his eyes, and bemoans the eating misdemeanors of Americans on all days. That fourth Thursday in November, though, is a sheer relapse into barbarism.

It is a physically painful fact that most of us do eat too much on that day. But the pain goes away; and let us hope that with it vanishes the worse ill of misunderstanding and unkindness that has been aching between us and our Cousin Emma Lovett.

What's a little indigestion between friends! Where's the imprudence of an extra slice of white meat, *with* dressing, and a second helping of the all-conquering plum pudding, if we learn meanwhile to bury a meanness or two which has been making us ignoble and bilious, when we thought ourselves proud and upright.

We are busy so many other days in the year, earning what we shall never spend, getting what we must leave behind, let us for a few hours of respite stop earning, stop getting and just live and think.

All right. But what have we to be thankful for?

We haven't made as much money during the past year as we had hoped to; but we haven't starved, we've got health, and we've got something to do in life.

There's the biggest of all things: To have something to do in life. Suppose we are poor, and not as robust as we have been—have we still something,

however unimportant in a noisy sense, that we feel we must do? Then we have all Carnegie or Rockefeller has. Don't you believe it? Consider Harry Thaw, the most tragic, most pitiable example of the man who had nothing to do. Don't you know that if; by some Arabian Nights' transformation, he could wipe out what has been, he would gladly eat a Bowery hobo's spread on the fourth Thursday of this November, and be willing to be a sandwich man for the remaining score and ten of years that ought to be coming to him? Put yourself in his place. Then you'll know.

* * * * *

Still, as we have been told so often, which doesn't make it less true, no human lot is so abject as to be without a compensatory ray of hope. The trouble is, we look too much for hope at the glittering tinsel of the world, and not within, to that stranger self of ours, which reckes not of mere material good.

We see the success of our rivals, and the mist of envy and disappointment rises before our eyes. Their outlook is likewise obscured as they contemplate the men who have succeeded beyond their height. So we mope along, unconscious of the real success that lies within our reach, once we cease sighing for the moon. After searching for the secret of happiness over the world, the philosopher found it when he returned to his own humble threshold.

* * * * *

Suppose, however, that as human beings we have found ourselves, that we do know the real values from the false—what have we to be thankful for as Americans?

Mr. Dooley might say: "We have to be thankful fer that we're not convict sinnytors, extradited bank prisidents, suicided prisidents of a thrust compiny, that we were niver thrustid wid annythin', an' niver ixposed be annywan but our wives."

We look back on the year nineteen six, and remember the insurance iliad, packing-house horrors, land frauds, bank scandals, railroad criminality,

and all the deposits reformers have unearthed to shock patriotic nostrils.

We have been shamed in the eyes of the nations, and they did not hesitate to point the finger at us. For particular reasons England and Germany did not point long. Our humiliation was none the sweeter; but we had the satisfaction of discovering for them the beam in their eyes, while they were busy with the mote in ours.

We have been unhappy over this airing of dirty linen, but we are glad we got it out at last; and if there is any group of men in the country who should give thanks on this fourth Thursday in November, it is that loyal, long-suffering band known in general as Reformers. Through the years they have been ridiculed and scolded in the papers, and ruined, when it was possible for the other side to compass their ruin. They have borne ignominy, endured poverty and, like the stoic Romans, have brought their sons into the world to the same heritage of conflict and bitterness. Many have died without even seeing from afar that Mt. Pisgah toward which they marched so bravely.

To their souls peace, and to their memory all the honors of war. The remnant of the Old Guard, ere yet they enter the last sleep, now see the turning of the tide of victory. All the world is beginning to love a reformer. The conservatives are becoming radicals. A Republican President preaches against the plutocracy. He even suggests that we must find a way to curb enormous fortunes. Ye gods! Suppose, not as President, but merely as nominee for that office, Mr. Bryan or Mr. Watson had said such a thing! "Incendiary," "seditious," "socialistic"—all the inflammable adjectives in the dictionary would have blazed like tow in conservative papers from Key West to Seattle.

We believe Mr. Roosevelt is honest, we know that he is human as milk; and he has said these things because, being so human, he knows what the people want, far, far better than all the slick politicians he went up against

when fate thrust him

The lines him and t publican, w soul that R San Juan F

He did meaning to Republican pened, he l of the peop velt has sai he alone c party neve of fact, ir voiced the Mr. Roosev hero has to it has done as Presiden live up to not become Kinley was truth.

Yet eve words were

THE Inde not yet a y cial place leading par campaign. nor, Mr. H cratic indo gamblers a against hin 22) that league has chusetts, ar nia. The l in Montana sas, Missou The Prohib publicans h in Pennsylv country are ations, mur citizens' pa etc., etc.

It is not t

7

is not which At brillian venien

For lighting on the cost.

Or a night lon of out unt turned

You be cons sity. proposi

WI of othe fixture worth

Wr of our

THE

when fate and not the politicians thrust him into his high office.

The lines are clearly drawn between him and the stand-pat type of Republican, who wishes in the depth of his soul that Roosevelt had really ridden up San Juan Hill, for then, perhaps—?

He didn't, though; and without meaning to be more than the greatest Republican President that ever happened, he has become an instrument of the people. We believe Mr. Roosevelt has said many things that he knew he alone could not do, and that his party never would do. As a matter of fact, in many instances he has voiced the mind of the people, for Mr. Roosevelt is a popular hero, and a hero has to live the part. In this case it has done the hero good. No man, as President of the United States, can live up to the ideal of the people and not become a greater man. Mr. McKinley was a shining exemplar of this truth.

Yet even when Mr. Roosevelt's words were mere words, they bore

the authority of his station and they sank deeper into the hearts of the people than the keenest ferret of political craft can reach. Moreover, he said them just at the psychological moment—one of his many talents. All in all he has helped reform in a subtler way than he ever could dream of.

As far as expecting any reforms to be carried out by his party, or its Morganatic spouse, the Wall Street Democracy, one might as well look for pearls in a can of oysters.

So let us not be foolishly elate with the advances reform has made in the historic two years since Alton B. Parker was put up as a mock and a hissing. Let us be thankful for what we have got—and go in and get more. It will be a long, hard fight before the people get their due, but they will get it soon or late—and a man need be no astrologer to scan the present skies.

Let us be thankful, then; and let us eat a good dinner in amity and cheer!

How Many Parties

THE Independence League, although not yet a year old, and having no official place on the ballot, is taking a leading part in the New York State campaign. Its candidate for Governor, Mr. Hearst, has also the Democratic indorsement and, although the gamblers are betting 3 to 1 odds against him, it looks now (October 22) that he will surely win. The league has indorsed Moran in Massachusetts, and has a ticket in California. The People's Party has tickets in Montana, Nebraska (fusion), Kansas, Missouri and Indiana (straight). The Prohibitionists and Lincoln Republicans have combined on a ticket in Pennsylvania. And throughout the country are numerous leagues, federations, municipal ownership parties, citizens' parties, home rule parties, etc., etc.

It is not too much to say that never

before was witnessed such political chaos. Party lines are badly broken, and many new parties are being formed. The question naturally arises. Will any of these new parties gain prominence or become permanent in politics? Or stated another way, is there room in the United States for more than two great parties?

* * * * *

Political parties as we now know them were not contemplated by those who drafted the Constitution. They are the legitimate outgrowth, extra-Constitutional, it is true, of a desire on the part of the masses to share more fully in Government. Largely through the influence of Hamilton, and less so of Madison, our Constitution provides numerous "safeguards" against the "mob" exercising its power. The President and Vice-President are not voted for directly,

but are chosen by an electoral college. Even today, but for the power of public opinion, any of these electors may vote for whomsoever he choose for President and Vice-President. Nomination of Presidential electors by party convention is of modern origin. Selection was made by the state legislatures for many years—in Rhode Island as late as the early '70s.

United States senators are chosen by the several state legislatures in joint session. In some states provision is made for popular vote on choice of senator—merely suggestive to, but not mandatory upon the legislature. Public opinion has not reached the compelling force here that it has in the case of Presidential electors; but it might be made sufficiently strong so that no legislature would dare to vote counter to the popular will. This was fully discussed by Albert Griffin in a recent number of WATSON'S MAGAZINE.

Members of the United States Supreme Court are still further removed from the clamor of the "mob." The President appoints; the Senate confirms; the place is for life.

These matters having been thoroughly discussed by several writers in WATSON'S, our present inquiry is whether the party system may be improved. Whether we shall continue what is practically a two-party system, whether we shall have more than two, or none at all, as we now understand the term.

Since the rise of the party system—which dates back to Jackson's time—there have been a good many "third," or minor, political parties; but as far as concerns real participation in government, ours has been essentially two-party. Prior to Jackson's time, Federalist and Republican, but not clearly defined. Then Democratic (successor of Jefferson's Republican Party) and Whig. Then Republican and Democratic. The Free-Soilers (or Abolitionists) at one time bade fair to become formidable; but the impending struggle between North and South caused the dissolution of

Free-Soil and Whig parties as well. Out of the fragments of these, with a large portion of the Democratic Party, was constructed the Republican Party, which has been in almost continuous control for nearly fifty years.

At another time the People's (or Populist) Party made a phenomenal growth, carrying 22 electoral votes in 1892. But the Democratic Party in 1896 went so far along the road of Populism that the dissolution of the People's Party—or rather, its absorption by Democracy—was wellnigh inevitable. It is true that many of the Populists had seen the old Greenback Party destroyed by Democratic friendliness, assumed or genuine it matters not, and were determined not to be caught again. But it is not always easy to detect the counterfeit; and, besides, very many Democrats were in hearty sympathy with Populist demands. So a union of forces was natural.

The real strength of the People's Party in 1896 will never be accurately known. Bryan and Watson were the Populist nominees; Bryan and Sewall the Democratic. In some states, as in Nebraska, a division of the electoral ticket was made. In others, as in Kansas, the entire ticket was for Bryan and Sewall. But it is reasonable to suppose that the Populist vote was even greater than in 1892.

The fusion, however, had accomplished the downfall of the People's Party. It became a mere annex to Democracy in most states, although it was still strong in Nebraska, Kansas, Colorado and other Western states. A split occurred in the National Committee meeting, held in Lincoln, Neb., early in 1900, resulting in two People's Party conventions, both held the same day: One (the Bryan wing) at Sioux Falls, S. D.; the other ("mid-road") at Cincinnati. Bryan and Towne were nominated at Sioux Falls; Barker and Donnelly at Cincinnati. Most of the Southern Populists held with the mid-road wing; most of those north of Mason and Dixon's line were with Bryan.

During some three much bit factions—the Popu affiliated Democratic became Sc woods" and truce was p which res Springfield Watson an

But no to any con then decli Barker an votes in r telling how as they we Watson an 1904, whic than the wings in r

Will any be able to tinue to gro factor in . destroying other wor country ju parties? V

A political voice the b for that is the econom people. T shows that an agreeme measures o liberty and

Granting cient clash parties—is three or fou

The Rep protective t sentative of manufactur gushed fro interests. logically sh

That it doe

7

is not which

Ar brilliar venien

Fo lighting on the cost.

Or a night lon of out unl turned

Yo be cons sity. proposi

WI of othe fixture worth

WR of our

THE

During the 1900 campaign, and for some three years thereafter, there was much bitterness between the two factions—which helped to decimate the Populist ranks. Many openly affiliated with the Republican and Democratic parties; a goodly number became Socialists; some “took to the woods” and became free-lances. A truce was patched up at Denver in 1903 which resulted in a convention at Springfield, Ill., July 4, 1904, whereat Watson and Tibbles were nominated.

But no “third” party has ever risen to any considerable degree of strength, then declined, and then recovered. Barker and Donnelly polled 50,373 votes in 1900, but there is no way of telling how many the Bryan wing cast, as they were all counted as Democrats. Watson and Tibbles polled 117,183 in 1904, which is probably much smaller than the combined vote of the two wings in 1900.

* * * * *

Will any third party of the future be able to maintain its position, continue to grow, and become a permanent factor in American politics, without destroying one of the old parties? In other words, do conditions in this country justify more than two great parties? We believe they do.

A political party must fundamentally voice the beliefs—not of *all* the people, for that is impossible—and stand for the economic betterment of part of the people. The very fact of two parties shows that all the people cannot reach an agreement as to fundamentals, or measures calculated to insure “life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.”

Granting, then, that there is sufficient clash of interests to warrant two parties—is there sufficient to warrant three or four? We believe there is.

The Republican Party, with its protective tariff policy, is a true representative of what might be called the manufacturing interests, as distinguished from agricultural or landed interests. The Democratic Party logically should represent the latter. That it does not really do so is the

fault of our party system. It must eventually become truly representative of this interest, or give place to a new party that is. Most of the minor parties that since 1868 have made any headway have been a protest against Democracy’s failure to be so representative. Hence, their disintegration whenever Democracy seemed true to its mission.

It may be objected that there are Republican farmers and Democratic manufacturers, and that the division made is faulty. Granted. Millions of men do not see far enough beneath the surface—or are too busy earning a mere living to try—to know where their true interests lie, or what party best represents them. And many who *know* nevertheless pose as members of another party in order to keep it from being dangerous to their real interests. The best evidence of this is to note what happened when Bryan was nominated in 1896. The beneficiaries of tariff and other special privileges bolted; and many thousand Republican farmers had a glimpse of their true interests, and voted for Bryan.

If we grant, then, that a political party must stand for the economic betterment of a great portion of the people who have similar and kindred interests, it must be evident that neither of the old parties truly represents the wage-earner, as such. Many wage-earners, however, have other sources of income, and a strict division is, of course, impossible. It is not true—except in a remote degree—that the interests of employer and employee are identical. Every dollar saved by a cut in wages is a distinct gain to the employer, other things the same, and a distinct loss to the employee. Every hour cut off the day’s work, other things the same, is a loss to the employer, and a gain to the employee. High-priced breadstuffs and cattle and cotton and wool are a gain to the farmer and stock-grower—a loss to the wage-worker who has to buy. Low-priced clothing, boots and shoes, hardware, lumber, etc.,

are beneficial to the farmer and stockman who has to buy them—detrimental to the wage-worker who helps produce them, and at times, to the employing manufacturer himself.

The Massachusetts Republican, who buys hides and manufactures them into shoes, wants "free hides" and "protected" shoes. It is the other way around with the Iowa Republican who produces hides and buys shoes.

Nothing, then, is more apparent than the clash of interests. It is seen everywhere. It exists wherever one man buys and another sells. But this, of course, is only on the surface. Deeper down one can see at least three distinct great divisions or "classes," as our Socialist friends call them:

1. The "captains" of modern industrialism with their railroads, their Steel Trust, their Standard Oil Trust, etc.—a mere handful as to votes; but with an immense army of propertyless wage-workers, ready to shout themselves hoarse for a "full dinner pail"—but an army which is fast being educated as to its real position.

2. The "middle class," made up of those who labor on their own account; who own some productive property; who own their homes; who may or may not employ others—merchants, farmers, stockmen, miners, fruit growers.

3. The "proletariat," or those who own no productive property and who must depend on wages for a living.

The lines of cleavage are not clearly drawn, and doubtless never will be, but it seems evident that with the education of the propertyless wage-workers, by means of unions and the Socialist Party, the time is not far distant when three instead of two great parties will contend for supremacy in this country. This can do no harm, and it will check the power to rob now possessed by the great captains of industry. And as the middle class suffers most from these robberies, it cannot—or ought not—look with disfavor upon the growth of Socialism.

* * * * *

Proportional representation, how-

ever, must be secured—along with direct legislation and direct nominations—before tri-party government can be made effective. The People's Party once had a number of members in both House and Senate of Congress; but the Socialists have not one as yet, although they cast some 400,000 votes for President in 1900.

The People's Party made an honest but ineffectual effort to combine the wage-workers and middle class. It failed, because of the clash of economic interests. The Socialists will also fail to combine middle class and proletariat. They will doubtless have the support of some who are not wage-earners; but never to any great extent, never enough to offset the number of proletarians who will continue to shout for the big fellows.

* * * * *

If we were to attempt a forecast of the future by judging present conditions it would be:

1. The Republican Party still standing as the only true representative of predatory combinations of wealth—but greatly changed as to the personnel of its membership; reinforced by thousands who now call themselves Democrats, and reduced by thousands who are really democrats, and haven't yet found it out.

2. The Democratic Party—possibly. But more than likely a new organization made up of a dozen factions, leagues, and minor parties. Whatever the name, however, it must be really Democratic.

3. The Socialist Party. Nearly every foreign country has three or more parties represented in its legislative body. Conditions here seem to warrant a similar state of affairs—and many, who have no political axes to grind, confess that a three-party system is preferable to two. With proportional representation it is feasible. Without it there is always the incentive for two weaker parties to combine against the one in power—which reduces the number again to two, no matter what names are used.

7
is not
which
At
brilliant
venient
For
lighting
on the
cost.
Or
a night
lon of
out unt
turned
You
be cons
sity.
proposi
W
of othe
fixture
worth
W
of our
THE

"You c
today, yet
and comp
believed th
arraignment
congregati
"To con
oppress! I
On the con
ceptional
reading, pr
and uncon
truth, as h
lieved that
Another
saying: "
... th
ever grimly
the weak, t
unable!"
done comp
must go ev
*
Now, th
clergymen
really thin
they're t
opinion co
oppressive.
as Cotton
as Urban
They see c
tion, and t
A crowds
ought to b
sells goods
the latter
wickedness
crushes D
does he d
more good
return. C
accepting
could acc
would have
the latter
rich, and "s
But mean
November, 1906-

Competition

BY EDWARD HOWELL PUTNAM

(Reprinted from *The Public, Chicago*)

"You come to church and worship today, yet tomorrow you will go out and compete!" The preacher really believed that he was uttering a terrific arraignment of the business men of his congregation!

"To compete" was, in his view, to oppress! He was no ordinary preacher. On the contrary, he was a man of exceptional scholarship and extensive reading, profound in moral philosophy, and uncompromising in his loyalty to truth, as he saw it. He sincerely believed that "competition" was immoral.

Another able preacher is quoted as saying: "If it is duty to compete . . . then the battle for self must go ever grimly on, the strong must subdue the weak, the rich the poor, the able the unable!" That is, if business is to be done competitively, then "the battle must go ever grimly on," etc.

Now, the earnest sincerity of these clergymen is beyond question; they really think that they "know what they're talking about." In their opinion competition is, necessarily, oppressive. They are as sure of that as Cotton Mather was of witchcraft, or as Urban was of Galileo's sacrilege. They see competition in actual operation, and the pain of it horrifies them. A crowds B to the wall; for which he ought to be ashamed of himself! C sells goods for less than D is able to, and the latter goes bankrupt; oh! the wickedness of C! Mind, C the "able" crushes D the "unable." And how does he do it? Why, by *imparting* more good than D could for a given return. C the "able" grows rich by accepting less for his service than D could accept! In other words, D would have starved on C's income, but the latter gets rich on it! He grows rich, and "subdues" poor D!

But meantime where is D? Isn't he

somewhere out in the crowd, a potential beneficiary of C's low-priced service? He was formerly selling shoes at two dollars a pair, but C's competition cut them down to one seventy-five. That was the straw that broke poor D's back. While D was dominant everybody had to pay \$2.00 for shoes; but now that C the "able" is getting rich on a price 25 cents less than D the "unable" charged, anybody—everybody—saves 25 cents on each pair of shoes purchased. It looks as if everybody but C and D were benefited by this result of competition; and our preacher seems to think that even Mr. C is a large beneficiary—he is the "strong," the "able," the "rich" man who "subdued the weak" Mr. D!

Besides, isn't there something else than selling shoes that D can do? And if he does any other kind of work, can't he save 25 cents on the shoes he purchases, as well as the rest of the people? In other words, is it not plain that the competition between C and D has exhausted itself in placing each where he will be most serviceable to society?

Suppose that C had not competed for D's place—the price of shoes would not have fallen; D would have continued in the shoe business, prosperous at the expense of his customers. Suppose also that C had started up a shoe store, building up a big trade without selling to any of D's customers, but only to newcomers, with increase of population. C could sell at a cut of 25 cents in price, but, being sentimentally opposed to "competition," he maintains the old price, which enables D to keep his head above water, while he, C, makes a profit equal to D's, plus 25 cents a pair for shoes, which he would surrender to the purchasers but for his aversion to the wickedness of "competition"!

Now, then, under these circumstances, will not C grow "strong," "able" and "rich" very much faster than he would if competition were in play?

* * * * *

And now comes E, a bright clerk in C's employ, who, perceiving how great a profit C is making, starts in on his own account, cuts the price 25 cents, thus compelling C to do the same, and driving incompetent D out of the business.

What would you have? Must everybody keep on paying \$2 merely to enable D to occupy a place that he is manifestly unfit for? Must D's incompetency be permitted to stand in the way of society's securing the higher service of C and E?

Remember, the general chance for employment is greatly improved by the cut in price of shoes. The purchasing power of the customers in reference to other things is increased by 25 cents for each pair of shoes purchased. The demand for other things will therefore be increased that much, and D stands a better chance of getting a job than men like him did before. Therefore society as a whole is better off than before. D has suffered some loss, no doubt; but the "competition" that thrust him out of the shoe trade has improved the general situation, in which he stands an equal chance with men of like abilities.

Now, shall we advance the price of shoes 25 cents a pair in order to set D up in the shoe trade again? Shall we undo the work of competition?

"The battle for self goes grimly on," to be sure. We do not deny that. But we see (or ought to see by this time) that it must be something else than "competition" that makes it a "battle," a "struggle for existence," or anything, indeed, but a healthful and universally beneficent rivalry in social service.

You thought it was "competition" that was the cause of the "struggle." Try and forget it. Strenuous, extreme competition is not the cause of the struggle; it is the struggle.

It is not denied that the conditions complained of exist. The "battle for self" goes grimly on, the strong subdue the weak, the rich the poor, the able the unable—that is to say, inordinately strenuous competition is an existing fact. Also, it is admitted that this condition ought to be remedied. But it cannot be cured by people who regard competition as anything less than an inevitable element of social cooperation. Common sense dictates the competitive placing of individuals in the social machinery, and Socialism itself affirms that fact.

The fact of competition arises from individual differentiation; that is the cause of competition. Unless you can cast all men in the same mold you cannot prevent competition; for competition is the concrete expression of individual differentiation. It is rivalry.

And under perfect freedom, competition would exhaust itself in the placing of individuals where they belong, economically, and therefore where their social service would be greatest.

* * * * *

But the condition of "perfect freedom" is wanting in the present regime. Society is not "competing" in the distribution of its whole product, but only as to that remainder of its total product, after Monopoly and Special Privilege have taken "all that the traffic will bear."

Destroy all private monopoly and special privilege, and the total product of industry would then be distributed competitively; that is to say, the billions of dollars' worth of wealth which is now extorted from us by the monopolists would be distributed competitively—equitably—enriching all society, banishing want and the fear of want, and so, naturally, reducing competition to a healthful rivalry, which would exhaust itself in determining the place to be occupied by the individual in the social mechanism, under conditions wherein the ablest would supersede the less able only by imparting increased benefit to society. And even so the less able would not be disemployed; only shifted to the place that he

T is not which An brilliant venient

For lighting on the s cost. F Ord a night lon of out unb turned l You be consi sity. V proposit

Wh of other fixtures worth ; Wri of our t **THE**

was best t he would assurance of the m full equiv It is no

DON'T you Stan cast-off c most fart. Feel Feel her. Feel feed and v Let e

ILL fort know happens t it and will

ONE pe muc if I may.

was best fitted for—to the place wherein he would be most productive, with the assurance of his being able to take out of the market, for his own uses, the full equivalent of what he put into it.

but absence of competition. In the distribution of the enormous values that private monopoly abstracts from the common wealth, without giving anything in return, competition plays no part.

It is not competition that oppresses,

YOUR RESPONSIBILITY

DON'T look to society as a mass to remedy the wrongs that are rooted in your own dooryard. Start in *yourself* and help weed.

Stand ready ever and always to give *yourself*—not money, not food, not cast-off clothing, though these have their values, too—but *yourself* to the uttermost farthing.

Feel yourself alone in the world with the man in want. You'll help him.

Feel yourself alone in the world with the woman in despair. You'll comfort her.

Feel yourself alone in the world with the shivering, half-clad child. You'll feed and warm and *love* it.

Let each of us take up and shoulder our Individual Responsibility!

F. L. BERRY.

ILL fortune never crushed that man whom good fortune deceived not. He knows not his own strength that hath not met adversity. That which happens to any man may to every man. But it is in his reason what he accounts it and will make it.

BEN JONSON.

ONE person I have to make good: myself. But my duty to my neighbor is much more nearly expressed by saying that I have to make him happy—if I may.

R. L. STEVENSON.

Now, then, under these circumstances, will not C grow "strong," "able" and "rich" very much faster than he would if competition were in play?

And now comes E, a bright clerk in C's employ, who, perceiving how great a profit C is making, starts in on his own account, cuts the price 25 cents, thus compelling C to do the same, and driving incompetent D out of the business.

What would you have? M BY LEN LOW
body keep on paying \$2
able D to occur
ma-

It is
compla
self"
the w
the
str
fa
c

of Hope

THE pall of the approaching storm began to settle over the hills. The guard-towers stood in silhouette against the black background as though chiseled from the angry heavens. A hush, deep and insistent, hung over the great Folsom prison. Nature's token of impending wrath was at hand.

In the ravine below the prison, a hundred convicts toiled. Chilled and wet, they swung their heavy hammers with deadened muscles, or pried with ill-directed energy at the great stones. To and fro they moved, spiritless automatons, acting the will of an offended Law.

The guards, alert and watchful, paced along the path above them. Well they knew the deep, smoldering ferocity that lurked in those silent, moving forms.

At the end of the line of convicts nearest the river toiled two, a little apart from the rest. One was a life-timer, whose gray hair and bent shoulders told that he was long past the meridian of life. The glistening eye, the full face, and above all, the restless energy that moved the giant frame of the other, spoke the bloom of manhood. A noiseless confab was passing between them.

"The storm will soon drive us in," said the life-timer. The other did not answer, his eyes moving covertly over the hills; the guard-towers, the prison,

the approaching storm—nothing escaped them.

"Say," continued the life-timer, "are you still—?"

"Yes, I am," interrupted the other, alternate flashes of hope and despair on his clear-cut features.

"Oh, give it up!" said the elder.

"No! I'll not rot in this living hell!"

"You'll not get to the top of that hill," interrupted the life-timer. "I tried it once and they carried me back on a stretcher."

"I'll not try," was the cold answer.

The river lapped and purred its way through the deep gorge far below them. Their eyes met; the life-timer shook his head and was silent. The clouds now settled and enveloped them, fierce gusts of wind shrieked and tore through the gullies, carrying thin sheets of stinging spray. The prison, the guard-towers, the surrounding hills were swallowed up in the rush of the storm, but the cry of the guards, "Line up! line up!" rang out sharp and clear.

"Do you expect aid?" asked the life-timer. "I expect nothing," answered the other. "Good-bye, then, and luck," said the life-timer. Without answering, the man, with a quick motion, slid head-foremost over the bank into the deep cut. Dirt and sand filled his mouth and eyes as, bruised and battered, he reached the bottom, but when he arose the dead, hopeless look had given way to one of intense action.

T

is not
which
An
brilliant
venient

For
lighting
on the s
cost. E

Ord
a night
lon of
out unb
turned l

You
be consi
sity. V
proposit

Wh
of other
fixtures
worth
Wri
of our t

THE

His whole b
impelling o

"In one
mouth of t
gain the
sounds bef
river!" he r
dashed ove
through th
Twice he fe
ing cruel w
spurred on
freedom, th
sued. He
cut and tu
the fringe
had not ar
hoarse, dee
animal, but

The wind
racts from
were dashed
driven alo
God of ste
reached the
a short resp
lay, pressing
His body
blood trickl

hat and one
were torn
saw it all in
asked wheth
few long-dra
again.

The early
the envelop
settle, and
silent. Ho
started swi
river that r
and seemed
me, come w
determined
yet—not yet

Suddenly
and echoing
came the ro
those free a
heard that
Then everyt
up in the o
was as tho
breath to giv

His whole being was vibrant under that impelling desire—to escape, to be free!

"In one minute I can reach the mouth of the cut; in two more I can gain the bend. If the alarm gun sounds before then, it's the river! the river!" he reasoned, as down the cut he dashed over rotting sluice-boxes and through thick clumps of manzanita. Twice he fell on the jagged rocks, causing cruel wounds, but he was up again, spurred on by the maddening desire of freedom, the haunting fear of the pursued. He reached the mouth of the cut and turned down the river under the fringe of willows; still the alarm had not arisen. His breath came in hoarse, deep gasps like that of a dying animal, but he did not pause.

The wind bellowed and roared; cataracts from the open sluices of heaven were dashed to earth, rebounding to be driven along in filmy wraiths; the God of storms was with him! He reached the bend and sank down for a short respite. For a few seconds he lay, pressing the bounding heart within. His body was bruised and cut, and blood trickled out upon the sand. His hat and one shoe were gone, his clothes were torn in a score of places. He saw it all in a vague way and his reason asked whether he were still human. A few long-drawn breaths and he was up again.

The early winter night, hastened by the enveloping storm, had begun to settle, and still the warning gun was silent. Hoarding his strength he started swiftly westward along the river that rippled and sang at his feet and seemed to call to him, "Come with me, come with me," but with a grim, determined smile he answered, "Not yet—not yet."

Suddenly there was a lull in the storm and echoing sullenly down the gorge came the roar of the signal gun, telling those free and those in bondage who heard that a convict had escaped. Then everything was again swallowed up in the onslaught of the storm; it was as though Nature had held her breath to give him warning.

At the first sound he turned quickly up the bank, his eyes in feverish haste seeking some mark of recognition. A cry of joy escaped him as he saw he had passed the last guard line. The river murmured and sang to him, but its voice had lost its enchanting call. A goal he had set for himself—a goal he would reach or die.

He left the river and, passing through the thin line of timber, made his way into the open fields where he could travel swiftly and without danger. He crossed the county road and moved parallel, taking advantage of every byway to hasten his progress. The wind had died away, but the rain beat ceaselessly down.

Falling and rising, filled with a desire that knew not despair, the convict struggled on, mile after mile. At times he passed close to some farmhouse, from the windows of which gleamed an alluring light. How happy they were! and a wailing sob arose within him at the thought of that peace so far from him now. By and bye these lights became less frequent, till at last he was alone with the darkness and the storm, and he knew the midnight hour must be close at hand. At times he moved through long lanes of leafless peach or cherry orchard that bordered the highway, but after a while these grew smaller and smaller, mutely telling him of his nearness to Sacramento. Over the railroad track, past the little station of Brighton, on through the vast gardens of the Italians, till the twinkle of the distant lights of the city showed through the falling rain. With the acute sense of the hunted, he skirted the city on the south, stealthily moving from cover to cover, still shielded by the incessant rain, till with trembling limbs he stood on the great levee that guarded the city from the waters of the flood.

For a moment he gazed out upon that rushing, foaming expanse that almost topped the summit where he stood. It purred and lapped at his feet and to his reeling brain again came the pleading, "Come with me, come

with me." He staggered a few paces and sank down among a pile of earth-filled sacks under the lee of the levee. His great frame seemed numb and dead, but his mind worked fresh and fast. The deep gash in his head had ceased bleeding and only at times came sharp, piercing pains.

As he sat hugging the slimy sacks the rain ceased, the lowering clouds raised and he could see before him the panorama of the sleeping city. The electric lights, swaying to and fro with the falling wind, cast weird shadows that rose up as if in menace only to disappear silent, magic-like. His mind was clear now and a calming reason brought with it the touch of cold reality. Before him lay the silent city. So near to this multitude he fancied he could hear the rhythm of their peaceful slumber, yet a world apart from him were they. Far across the twinkle of lights rose the white column of the state capitol. How bright it showed under the girdle of lights at its cupola! Above them and against the skyline loomed the great golden ball symbolic of the wealth and strength of the mighty state. Ah, that gold! how as a boy he had looked at it wonderingly and entranced; how as a man he had become defiled by the same power! An involuntary gesture as though to turn these thoughts escaped him. Had he not dishonored it all!

He looked again and sought the city between that glistening column and where he crouched. There lay—ah, he could see it plainly now—a little white cottage wherein even now slept the suffering wife and their two babes. There were the two elms standing in the little grass-plat before the house. They had planted them together, watching their growth, noting the coming of the first leaf in the spring, and its dropping in the fall. They were surely large now, and their branches must cast a cooling shade. And the red and white oleanders, each in its corner of the yard, what volumes of blossoms must burst forth now! In his thoughts he passed up the violet-bordered walk. He could see her yet

as she arose from among them, her white hands grimy with the soil while she laughed in dismay and held her sweet face up to his for that never-failing welcome. Again he lived, and walked arm in arm into that nest of happiness, through the little parlor which bore evidence of the potent touches of her magic; her guitar leaning pretentiously here, his books in evidence there. Ah, that little parlor had sometimes given him a pang then when he thought of all he had taken her from, but, when his look or word betrayed his mind, how her Ruth-like answer, "Thy way shall be my way," would thrill his heart! He bowed his head; a thousand times had he seen all this, yet now when so near it seemed more than he could bear. Would he go to her once more before leaving the city forever? Could he risk it? The clock far away on the cathedral chimed thrice. Yes, he would go! Numbed and sore he arose and for a moment stood gazing across the city.

Suddenly there appeared near him a thin, white streak that ran hissing to the foot of the levee. Larger and larger it grew, louder and harsher the hissing. Stupidly he stood staring as though entranced, then the truth came to him at last—the levee was giving way! He turned and fled, a new fear filling him. Should he cry the alarm and meet his doom? Never! Then there arose before him the vision of the little cottage of which so late he had dreamed. He paused and turned as though struck by a blow. It was their all; for that he would stay!

The little stream had now grown to one several feet wide; every second the bank was breaking away at each side. With an inarticulate cry as of an enraged animal, the convict bent his huge back and grasping one of the bags of earth that lay near in long tiers, hurled it into the break. It paused a second, trembled, and then went hurtling down the embankment, swept along by the ever-growing waters. At once he saw the folly of thus acting. Catching up the second bag of earth he laid it near upon the cap of the levee,

then another twenty lay near

Fast and w the bones of he hurled the out pause he into the br reaching to bag beneath weight upon followed till gone, but he held firmly o scarce keep Again he rus bags, tearing they were pl on the now time the last hungry wat smile shone o arms moved times as thou bulk, the wo forth afresh stream down He staggered sought the blind? No,

For a sec pause. Was victory so was in his po then fly un capture—ay never to retr other bags the shadow urging him at last, but dozen bags flow. He s arms and s incline. A feather; now thousand po the grim r When he had the quivering moment, she weakness. storms com brain, weir passed before the visage o

T

is not a
which h
And
brilliant
venient

For
lighting
on the sa
cost. Br

Ordi
a night a
lon of o
out unbe
turned l

You
be consid
sity. W
propositi

Who
of other
fixtures,
worth y
Writ
of our te

THE

then another and another till fully twenty lay near the crumbling bank.

Fast and with insane fury he worked, the bones of his giant body creaking as he hurled the sand bags about. Without pause he caught up one and sprang into the break, the chilling water reaching to his knees. Sinking the bag beneath him he bore his great weight upon it. Another and another followed till all within his reach were gone, but he had gained, for the bags held firmly on the bottom and he could scarce keep back the cry of joy. Again he rushed wildly upon the tier of bags, tearing them from their place as if they were playthings; again he stood on the now shaky foundation. This time the last bag wellnigh topped the hungry waters and a grim, exultant smile shone on his ghastly face, but his arms moved slower, his legs trembled at times as though loth to bear his great bulk, the wound upon his head gushed forth afresh and ran a thin, warm stream down upon the striped shirt. He staggered down the bank and sought the bags. Was he growing blind? No, he had got the last.

For a second his heart seemed to pause. Was he to meet defeat with victory so near? He had thought it was in his power to save the levee and then fly unmolested. To call meant capture—aye, death, for he had vowed never to return alive. There must be other bags near! He groped under the shadow of the levee, the water urging him on. Yes, here they were at last, but so far from the break! A dozen bags he knew would stop the flow. He stooped, raised one in his arms and staggered up the slipping incline. A half-hour ago it were as a feather; now it bore upon him as a thousand pounds, but he clung with the grim resolve not to give up. When he had placed it on the summit of the quivering tiers he sank down for a moment, shedding tears of anger at his weakness. A noise as of a thousand storms commingled roared in his brain, weird shapes and shadows passed before his fevered eyes; was it the visage of death? But again the

white walls of the cottage arose before him and he moaned aloud, "I will not die!"

He crawled to the water's edge and drank with short, gasping sobs. He dabbled his hands and wet his fevered, blood-clotted face. It seemed to give him back his strength, and again he staggered down the bank. This time his efforts were rewarded, and like one in a drunken glee he laid the last bag, only to sink back exhausted behind the shaking bulwark.

The clock on the cathedral tower struck five. He heard and knew its import. Already the dawn was streaking the east beyond the blue line of the Sierra Nevada. A milk wagon rumbled by in a nearby street, and far away, he heard the whistle of a locomotive. The city was awakening. He knew his chance had fled forever, but somehow that fierce, burning desire to escape had left him—he only wanted rest—rest.

He felt the tier of bags tremble and vibrate as the flood poured past; his wavering reason told him they would not hold for long. He must call aid—he would give up at last!

Raising himself by holding to the grimy bags, he glanced along the levee. In the growing light he saw the figure of a man approaching. He called aloud, his voice sounding strange and a harsh to his failing senses. The watchman ran forward, peering down upon him.

"A break! A break!" he cried, glancing from the shaking bags to the city.

"Yes," answered the convict weakly, "I've stopped it for the time—get aid—it will not hold for long."

The watchman flew down the levee, crying the note of alarm. The city awoke to the danger that threatened. Men rushed to the water-front from all sides. Those that came first saw the officials take from the ground the body of a man that scarce seemed human. They found him sitting behind the bulwark he had erected, his broad shoulders braced against it as though to hold it with his very weight.

His hands hung limp and motionless, his life-blood covered his face and blotted out the black number on the striped shirt that designated his po-

sition of dishonor. Many knew him even then, and knew that he had saved the city. He had canceled his debt.

The Treasury Department

BY J. C. ROBERTS

RECENT developments have been sufficiently clear to indicate that the Government of the United States is not run in the interests of the people who pay the bills.

The investigations that have been inaugurated, although they have developed more iniquity than was charged, have not been pursued with such diligence as would show an earnest desire for a thorough cleansing of the Augean stables, and some of the guilty parties escaped.

Some few were punished, but when the whole body is tainted it is not reasonable to expect any healthy reform without the infusion of new blood.

Assistant Postmaster-General Bristow's report shows that Congress itself is not above suspicion, and corruption is known to exist in every department of the Government. The indictment of a few members of Congress and senators did not create any new conditions in the body politic; probably the evils for which they were punished still exist.

The Land Department invites careful investigation into the methods in vogue in the Interior Department. Naval frauds have been noticed and slightly investigated, and but few, if any, punished.

There is no hope for any improvement or reform from the party in power, for the simple reason that the present party has been practically in power for forty years, and if guilty of corrupt methods they have grown

gray in their evil-doing—it has become a second nature to them. Thousands of them think that the party in power owns the Government, and look upon all who oppose the party as personal enemies. They belong to the party, the party owns the country—this is their creed.

Under these conditions the American people, not as partisans, but in the spirit of the broadest patriotism should demand a thorough and careful investigation of all departments of the Government, not so much with a view to punish the guilty parties, as to find out to what extent corruption exists, and to correct existing abuses.

The most important of all investigations which the people should demand is the Treasury Department; there has been no full and efficient investigation since 1861.

There have been two partial investigations and the reports of both are alarming.

One was made in 1869 by a committee of the United States Senate, of which Senator Edmunds, of Vermont, was chairman; and the other was also made by a Senate committee, in 1880, of which Senator Davis, of West Virginia, was chairman. Both of the reports were very unsatisfactory, and both were suppressed as far as possible, whether from the fact that they were too disreputable to give to the public, or for the reason that the facts presented would reflect upon the integrity of the party in power.

If these reports were true, there is

no officer of the Government who can give the amount of the debt, nor do the books show the amount that between 1870 and the present conditions, in improving, growing, that when there is a condition existing, disgraceful to seriously reflect of the Government charge of the

The Edmunds committee there were amounting to fractional currency amount of which have occurred misconduct or whether they committee was through the operation

The committee own statements so far as fixing the shortcomings

In respect to bonds, the committee satisfied that complicated in the it, and they duplicates were back in the Treasury were sealed and

The amount, carelessly kept erasures and render them un

The Edmunds follows:

"The committee the operations roughly as possible many witnesses whose testimony They have all with and ex The result is that the persons been guilty of tional wrong t

T

is not a which brilliant venient

For lighting on the cost. B

Ord a night lon of out unbe turned l

You be consid sity. W propositi

Who of other fixtures worth y

Writ of our te

THE

no officer of the Government who can give the amount of the national debt, nor do the books of the department show the amount, and the reports show that between the Edmunds report in 1870 and the Davis report in 1880, the conditions, in the Treasury, instead of improving, grew constantly worse, and that when the last report was made a condition existed that was not only disgraceful to the department, but seriously reflected upon the integrity of the Government official who had charge of the Treasury Department.

The Edmunds report showed that there were enormous discrepancies amounting to millions of dollars in the fractional currency accounts, the amount of which they could not ascertain, which the committee states may have occurred without any criminal misconduct on the part of anyone, but whether they did so occur or not, the committee was unable to find out, though the opportunity was given.

The committee, according to their own statement, accomplished but little so far as fixing the responsibility for the shortcomings of the department.

In respect to the duplicate issue of bonds, the committee was entirely satisfied that the duplicates were duplicated in the Treasury and not out of it, and they were certain that these duplicates were printed both face and back in the Treasury, and that they were sealed and signed in the Treasury. The amount, of course, is unknown.

The books and accounts were so carelessly kept, and contained so many erasures and changes of figures, as to render them unreliable.

The Edmunds report closes as follows:

"The committee have inspected the operations of the bureau as thoroughly as possible, and have examined many witnesses in relation to it, whose testimony is returned herewith. They have also informally conferred with and examined many others. The result is that while we cannot find that the persons in chief charge have been guilty of any criminal or intentional wrong toward the Government,

there has been inexcusable neglect and carelessness in the methods and operations of the bureau, which furnish abundant opportunities and temptations to fraud and crime by the persons connected with it. How it will turn out remains to be determined when loans are withdrawn, but as to fractional currency particularly, if any fraud has occurred, it can never be ascertained from redemption unless the frauds have been of enormous amounts."

It will be seen by this report in 1870 that the condition of the Treasury Department was a disgrace to the Government, and the committee itself could not find to what extent crime, if any, had been committed.

It is a shameful thing that in a Government as wealthy and intelligent as ours, where the best system of bookkeeping in the world should exist, that the accounts were in such a condition that an investigation at that time failed to be satisfactory, even to the committee who made it, and from their report one would imagine that they quit in disgust.

But instead of being improved in consequence of the Edmunds report, the system of bookkeeping became worse, and the report of 1880 shows a still more scandalous condition of affairs.

The Davis report shows that in 1870, by order of the Secretary of the Treasury, the register's office went back to 1833, and showed a statement for each year up to 1870 largely increasing the amount of the public debt, an increase for 1869 of ninety-nine million dollars, and for 1870 of ninety-four million dollars. The result was that, notwithstanding the large difference between the statements of secretary and register in the official report of 1870, in the official report to Congress in 1871 the statements of these two officers are found to agree, by the register changing and increasing his account so as to correspond with the report of the Secretary of the Treasury, and these changes and increases still exist.

It is also shown that one item of

over six million dollars does not appear on the day book or register, but was added to the ledger of final entry, in order to make the accounts agree. These changes were made upon the order of the Secretary of the Treasury, and the national debt increased to amount of two hundred and forty-seven millions of dollars. The above is but a small item and is public property.

It is what is not known that should demand the attention of the people.

On page 25 of the Davis report the testimony shows that the treasurer keeps the money received for bonds, principal and interest all together, and that he cannot tell from the books of his department how much was received for principal or how much for accrued interest.

The treasurer pays the interest on bonds, but he cannot give the amount of the bonds outstanding.

The treasurer pays all coupons presented if genuine, but he does not know whether or not duplicate bonds are paid by him or by the sub-treasuries elsewhere.

There is no question but that Government bonds were issued in duplicate. To what extent is unknown, as they were issued unlawfully.

The committee found in the nine ledgers of final entry examined 2,527 erasures and changes of figures, not involving a few thousands of dollars, but enormous sums amounting to many millions of dollars; also, entire leaves of the national ledgers of final entry were cut out and destroyed, without any explanation, and the reasons are unknown.

The committee closes the report as follows:

"The committee reported erasures and apparent alterations upon the ledgers of the secretary, treasurer and register, extending to thousands, some of them affecting millions, of dollars. Entire leaves are cut or torn from some of the books. Official reports from the War, Navy and Interior departments, covering amounts received and expended by them respectively, do not agree with the amounts charged by

the Treasury Department to the But the committee did not investigate the cause of such discrepancies. An officer in the Treasury Department furnish from the books a statement of accrued interest and bonds. The total and net receipts and expenditures as reported by the secretary, controller and register, at the close of fiscal years differ widely from the treasurer's report thereof. The secretary and treasurer's statement of the sinking fund of all bonds purchased therefor, and deducted from the public debt for the years 1869 and 1870 differ widely. The original, permanent, definite appropriation warrant for 1870 transferring from the Treasury nearly four hundred millions of dollars, by scratches and apparent alterations on its face, affecting items amounting more than two hundred million dollars. Smaller original warrants for 1868 and 1870 cannot be found, and are said to have been missing for several years. The subject-matter of inquiry has become so extensive that although the committee has given it much labor and earnest attention, they feel satisfied that much has been left undone."

From the above extracts of the report herewith submitted it will be seen that a most disgraceful condition exists in the national Treasury. Whether money has been surreptitiously taken from the national Treasury or not will possibly never be known.

When we consider the importance of money in elections, and the vast amount necessary to change conditions, there is apt to be a suspicion that in their zeal for partisan success the Treasury Department itself, with the assistance of its distinguished officials, did not hesitate, at a critical period, to use the people's money to carry a doubtful election in doubtful states. During the contest over the Presidential succession in 1876 it was broadly hinted at the time that the Secretary of the Treasury furnished the money to defraud Mr. Tilden of his seat in the White House. Now is the time for the people to enter a protest against the system that has prevailed

in this department. Elect a Democrat demand a thorough investigation in mind which are recommended by both departments. It has been incomplete. There has been no thorough investigation of the war. It is so-called Democratic since the war, did not count so thrifty him interested in his Street interest inclination to

SHE had fashioner Quaker promisingly uniform held itself flower—crown satin petals with the sleek glory hair.

But if she ex natural vanity could never tresses were quiet, beautiful of silky lashes, glance at any Although Miss five, she feared men—she feared

Since my an year previously Mrs. Glen, I cor recipient of ver from more than Dormerville. man friend wi

T

is not a
which h
And
brilliant
venient

For
lighting
on the sa
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night a
lon of o
out unbe
turned lo

You
be consid
sity. W
propositi

Whe
of others
fixtures,
worth y
Write
of our te

THE

Department to the committee did not investigate such discrepancies. The Treasury Department has the books a statement of receipts and expenditures of the secretary, compared at the close of the year widely from the true thereof. The secretary's statement of the sums of bonds purchased the year from the public debt in 1869 and 1870 different, original, permanent, a warrant for 1868 in the Treasury near millions of dollars, but apparent alterations in the items amounting to a hundred million dollars in warrants for 1868 and 1869, and are said to have been for several years. The committee of inquiry has been appointed although the committee has done much labor and they feel satisfied that the work has been left undone." The extracts of the report submitted it will be seen in a successful condition exist in the Treasury. Whether the committee surreptitiously take the Treasury or not is unknown. Under the important relations, and the way to change conditions to be a suspicion for partisan success of the department itself, with its distinguished hesitates, at a critical moment people's money is in question in doubt the contest over the Treasury in 1876 it was the time that the Treasury furnished Mr. Tilden of his house. Now is the time to enter a protest that has prevailed

in this department of the Government. Elect a Democratic administration, and demand a thorough investigation of all departments of the Government, bearing in mind that the investigations which are referred to above are admitted by both the committees to have been incomplete; therefore, there has been no thorough investigation since the war. It is true there has been a so-called Democratic administration since the war, but that administration did not count. Mr. Cleveland was so thrifty himself, and so intensely interested in his bond deals and the Wall Street interests, that he had no inclination to interfere with public

servants who were following his example.

The reports that were had prove that there is no telling from the books of the Treasury Department the amount of the national debt, nor the amount of the money outstanding, nor the amount or character of the bonds issued, nor the amount of interest paid upon the national debt—in fact, if the two reports that have been made are true, the Treasury books of the United States are a sort of go-as-you-please concern, whose figures may be changed to increase the national debt statement at the will of whoever may hold that important folio.

Miss Lois

BY CLINTON DANGERFIELD

SHE had the beauty of an old-fashioned dahlia. Prim as her Quaker casing was, uncompromisingly upright as her slender form held itself, she was yet—like the flower—crowned with gold, and no satin petals were ever smoother than the sleek glory of Miss Lois's wonderful hair.

But if she ever felt the stirring of a natural vanity, I, her frequent visitor, could never discover it. The long tresses were concealed by a cap, and the quiet, beautifully gentle eyes, in spite of silky lashes, never shot a coquettish glance at any man in Dormerville. Although Miss Lois was not yet thirty-five, she was not only indifferent to men—she feared them sincerely.

Since my arrival in Dormerville, a year previously, to live with my cousin, Mrs. Glen, I confess that I had been the recipient of very satisfactory attentions from more than one agreeable man in Dormerville. But I never dared take a man friend with me on my visits to

Miss Lois, for she had freely confessed that such a proceeding would strain our relations sadly.

"Miss Lois, I do wish you liked men," I said mournfully on one special evening, as I sat enjoying her sponge-cake and a big glass of ice-cold butter-milk, fresh from the cooling embraces of the big Georgia spring which formed her dairy. My appetite is always dainty before the opposite sex, but every girl of eighteen knows how jolly it is to be greedy when you're alone with a woman. "They would be sure to like you," I continued encouragingly.

A look of alarm sprang into her blue eyes. She dropped, in her neat lap, the napkin she was hemstitching.

"Thee knows that would be worst of all!"

"To have them like you? Oh, now, Miss Lois! You don't know what good times they can give you."

"Thee knows they frighten me," returned Miss Lois, quietly picking up her work.

"But why?"

Miss Lois flushed over her pretty, creamy skin.

"They—they are so big, so strange—with those deep, terrible voices—and so stern."

"That's all put on," I said airily. "Men are just big babies. I should like to see one scaring me! Why, Miss Lois, I've been engaged to three at one time!"

"Child, child," cried Miss Lois, "does thee play with fire so lightly? I cannot understand thee! How can thee drive and dine and play with men when so many earnest women would be glad to have thee near them?"

"Miss Lois, earnest women are well enough. But just let me tell you that all women—except you—have only one use."

"Only one use, child?"

"To fill in the chinks of one's time when there aren't any men around."

"Thee does not mean thy wild, wild words! I am training my two charges to stay away from the boys of their age. I cannot bear to have them associate."

A vision of the black-eyed twins, Miss Lois's ten-year-old wards, seen piously exchanging heart candy-crackers with the two Rayburn boys, rose before me, but I said nothing. I knew that Miss Lois was doing her best to fashion her dead sister's children in the right way, even though that sister, who had run away from Quaker influence to become a Methodist wife and mother, had left them a heritage of wilfulness.

"Boys are so rude, so impetuous, so abrupt," continued Miss Lois, "that girls should be kept apart from them carefully. Though my husband thinks otherwise."

In the surprise occasioned by her words, I spilt my buttermilk and choked on my cake.

"Your husband—Miss Lois?"

She blushed scarlet. "Then thee did not know?"

"How could I? Everybody calls you 'Miss Lois.'"

"That is true."

I was dying of curiosity by this and I burst out impulsively:

"Oh, dear Miss Lois—tell me about it! That is—unless it's painful, that anyone's the least bit ashamed of divorce nowadays—"

"Divorce!" Miss Lois repeated words in a tone of shocked remembrance, "I divorce anyone—ever man!"

"Then what have you done with him? Is he down in the cellar?"

"Child, thy frivolity will do great harm yet! My husband is at sea. Nay, we are not separated through any quarrel. It was in manner. My sister died and left twins. As soon as I heard the news I hurried down from Pennsylvania to claim them as my own.

What could a man do with two delicate little girls, barely four years old? I said to David Moffit, 'Thee shall raise me the children, and they shall grow in my care at the North.' But alas, he could not make him see reason. He would say was, 'Stay here with the children, Lois, until I come home again, and then I will tell you what may be done.'

"Therefore I stayed. He voyaged in many waters, going out from Savannah. Nor did he return for eighteen months. Then, his hands filled with gifts and money, he entered abruptly when we least expected him, and for six dreadful months he remained in the village, visiting the children each day and lavishing worldly toys upon them, against which I protested in vain. Nor would he form any plan about the little girls, being filled with the remarkable obstinacy of men. Thee knows, Amy, that I cannot reason."

"That's what they say about us," answered, cutting another slice of the golden sponge.

"Nay, it is they that have no logic. For he saw how fearful I was of his ways, yet he would persist in coming near me, in making me presents, in saying comforting things of my care of the children, and in praising my man-

ner of keeping his taste was expressed me much sunshine, and more—thee has no worldly talk. Thee."

I choked again. "Oh, poor man! don't you see—"

But when she inquiring gaze continued.

"At last a tear!" She cast down her slender hand.

"David came to marry me, and I girls as your own."

"I cried out David! Has thee ter?"

"And he said love her memory better than ever."

"I looked at rose, dreadful as tall and deep of the rolling thunder fierce light."

"David, I Is not a man's piece? Is thee dream thee cot?"

Oh, David, David "Oh, but, Miss they—" I st-

Tears were filled "Alas, child, tell thee this! I opened to anyone Yet I would not deep knowledge"

"Poor David said stoutly. "I I was in love with self!"

"Child, thy m comfort me is as cruelly to his him, or I should And now I love flesh!"

"What did yo

T

is not a
which h
And
brilliant
venient

For
lighting
on the sa
cost. B
Ordi
a night a
lon of o
out unbe
turned l

You
be consid
sity. W
propositi

Who
of other
fixtures,
worth y
Writ
of our te

THE

ner of keeping house. And—and—his taste was very poor, for he disrespected me much by calling my hair sunshine, and my eyes blue cornflowers—thee has never heard such foolish, worldly talk. Thy youth would save thee.”

I choked again on my cake.
“Oh, poor man! Oh, Miss Lois, don't you see——”

But when she turned her innocent, inquiring gaze on me I could not continue.

“At last a terrible thing happened.” She cast down her work and pressed her slender hands nervously together.

“David came to me and said, ‘Lois, marry me, and then you may have the girls as your own.’”

“I cried out on him, ‘Oh, David, David! Has thee forgotten my sister?’”

“And he said doggedly, ‘No, Lois, I love her memory still. But I love you better than ever I loved her.’”

“I looked at him and my courage rose, dreadful as he seemed, for he was tall and deep of chest and his voice like the rolling thunder, and his eyes had a fierce light.

“‘David,’ I said, ‘shame on thee! Is not a man's heart shaped in one piece? Is thee quite a castaway to dream thee could love two women? Oh, David, David!’”

“‘Oh, but, Miss Lois,’ I interrupted, ‘they——’ I stopped.

Tears were filling her eyes.
“Alas, child, how wicked of me to tell thee this! But my heart has never opened to anyone as it has to thee. Yet I would not draw thee into too deep knowledge of evil.”

“Poor David—he wasn't evil,” I said stoutly. “Listen, Miss Lois. Once I was in love with two men—my own self!”

“Child, thy mad prattle assumed to comfort me is as nothing. Yet he stood cruelly to his offer. I must marry him, or I should not have the children. And now I loved them like my own flesh!”

“What did you do?”

“For many nights I wept and prayed. Then an inspiration came to me. And I went straight to him and said, ‘Is thee a man of thy word?’ And he answered, ‘Yes, Lois.’ Then I said, ‘I will marry thee and never look on another man. But when thee has set thy ring on my finger thee must go away and never dwell under this roof, nor hold communion with me unless I bid thee.’”

“What did he say?” I asked breathlessly, fancying the explosion John Lock, for instance, would make on such a proposition.

“He grew quite white, save where his great hairy beard covered his face. For a few moments he stood wordless. And then the growl of his voice seemed softer than usual, and he said:

“‘It shall be as you say, lass. But I claim the right to come home now and then and ask if you're ready for me.’”

“Thee may guess how thankful I was for such an easy way out of the difficulty! We were married immediately, for I was more than anxious to hurry him away.”

“Well, but, Miss Lois,” I observed as soon as I had recovered from my astonishment over this arrangement, “wasn't such a marriage dangerous? Suppose you were to—see another man and—and fancy him?”

“How could a married woman fancy a man other than her husband? Thee does not understand how fast marriage binds. And now, child, thee has my history. Wasn't it well done?”

“I'm sorry for David,” I said bluntly. “Where is he now?”

“Sailing. During my sister's life he gave up the sea. But I am sure he is very happy to get back to it. For the stormy waters are well adapted to men; they are wild and turbulent like themselves.”

“Commend me to a good woman for unconscious cruelty,” I murmured under my breath. Then aloud: “Miss Lois, you are incorrigible. And so I don't have to call you Mrs. Moffit?”

She shuddered.

"No, no, child. Call me Lois, as thee has done."

"I'm ready to help gather the green peas for tomorrow," I suggested, rising and dumping my crumbs into the fireplace. Whereat we put on sunbonnets and spent an industrious half-hour in the orderly garden, rifling the tumbled green vines of swollen pods.

Then we picked a great bowl of strawberries, that the twins might feast on their return from school that afternoon. Returning to the house, we shelled the peas, and then, in the pretty kitchen, we began to hull the scarlet berries which would soon go deliciously with a pitcher of Jersey cream.

I remember I had just found an extraordinarily large and luscious berry, and was trying to decide whether to enhance the heap with such a juicy climax or pop it into my mouth, when a voice, deep, rolling, but not unkindly, a really splendid *basso profundo*, hailed us outside the wicket gate:

"Rose Cottage, ahoy!"

Miss Lois started up, the green strawberry caps showering unheeded from her lap.

"My husband!" she cried, in the tragic tones of one proclaiming "Wolf!"

I rose also, and we faced each other quite pale from mutual excitement.

"Child, child," she said agonizedly, "what shall we do?"

"Let me go out and meet him for you," I suggested boldly, being indeed more than curious to see the dreadful David. "Shall I bring him in?"

"Yea, yea, he must come in! 'Tis his house after all! Nay, wait, Amy—will thee first hand me my wedding ring out of yonder cracked teapot on the shelf while I unfasten this apron?"

I hastened to produce the fat, polished circlet while Miss Lois stripped off her checked apron. As she slipped the ring on her finger the deep voice outside hailed us again:

"Rose Cottage, ahoy!"

Hurrying out I saw a great, broad-shouldered man, who was frantically trying to make his bicycle balance

while he rode round and round near gate. When he saw me he jumped off, rolling the wheel beside him, and came inside the yard.

"Did Lois send you out to me, pretty lass?" he asked, with a friendly admiration in his eyes which at once established him in my good graces.

"She did. She says you may be in," I returned graciously.

His face, with its faithful brown eyes lit up gladly.

"Oh, thank you, lass!"

"For a little while," I added, wishing to raise false hopes, and in his countenance cloud heavily.

"For a little while!" And months since I set foot here! never mind! Wait till I get my lass. It's strapped to the stern of this queer craft. Why, I've lost the blue bag, full of knickknacks for the kids. I left my trunk at the hotel, you see."

"There's a blue heap lying on the hillside," I answered, pointing up to declivity he had just descended.

He mounted instantly, though with some difficulty, explaining that his craft was a clipper, but knew neither starboard nor larboard, making navigation uncertain. As he dashed restlessly off it was easy to see he had long been accustomed to riding. However, he made gallantly up the steep hill, secured his bag and turned to come down. Then it was that his bicycle got the upper hand, and, his brake refusing to work, came tearing down at a rate which no ship will ever dream of equaling.

Down, down it shot like the proverbial arrow! The sailor, finding nothing else to do, began wildly ringing his bell, so that when Miss Lois, scared by the incessant sound, hurried to the piazza she was just in time to see the wheel, the sailor still madly ringing, dart straight for her picket fence, the centre of a post, buck off with the ardor of a bronco, and pitch the man comer into the air, flinging him clear over the fence into the very middle of a choice rose plot!

T

is not an
which h
And
brilliant
venient a

For
lighting
on the sa
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night a
lon of oi
out unbet
turned lo
You
be consid
sity. W
propositio

Whe
of others
fixtures,
worth yo
Write
of our te

THE

round and round near
he saw me he jum
he wheel beside him,
the yard.

send you out to me,
he asked, with a fric
his eyes which at
n in my good graces.
She says you may
d graciously.
h its faithful brown

you, lass!"
e while," I added,
e false hopes, and I
e cloud heavily.

ttle while!" And
I set foot here!
Wait till I get my
pped to the stern

. Why, I've lost it
f knickknacks for I
I left my trunk at

blue heap lying on
wered, pointing up
I just descended.

instantly, though w
explaining that
per, but knew neit
arboard, making na

. As he dashed rec
easy to see he had
omed to riding. Ho

gallantly up the ste
s bag and turned
hen it was that t
upper hand, and,
o work, came team

which no ship will e
g.

it shot like the p
The sailor, find
, began wildly ring

hen Miss Lois, sca
sound, hurried to
st in time to see
still madly ring

her picket fence,
st, buck off with
, and pitch the ne
r, flinging him cle
o the very middle

Doubtless no harm would have been done, except for careless me. But alas, I had left a heavy iron rake lying in the rose bed, and when the back of the sailor's head struck this with terrible force as he landed the concussion left him senseless across the beaten roses.

We two terrified women got him into the house somehow; we are both tall and strong. We managed to lay him on the sofa and then, with confusion and horror in my guilty soul, I ran for the doctor, leaving Miss Lois alone with a man!

Comforting myself that it could not be so very much after all, I hurried the doctor back to Rose Cottage. For surely a little, little thing like the corner of a rake could not hurt a big strong man, accustomed to fight with ocean storms.

When we reached the cottage I began to feel secure, and when the doctor began his examination of the still figure I boldly assured Miss Lois that all would be well.

My cheerful predictions were not so readily verified. That rake came near gathering the sailor in as relentlessly as it would the dead leaves of a past season. Brain fever set in, and through long, long days he raved and raved of Lois, Lois, only Lois.

And Miss Lois tended him with a faithfulness hard indeed to put into words. Her smooth cheeks grew thin, her blue eyes very weary, but she never faltered. At last one day the crisis passed and her charge was pronounced out of danger.

Miss Lois and I, alone together in the kitchen, wept tears of thankfulness.

"And you've quite forgiven me," I pleaded, "for nearly killing him?"

"Child," stammered Miss Lois, and I saw that she was blushing, "I have no need to forgive. I am thy debtor!"

Her debtor for what? Could my Miss Lois be glad because a man had suffered? Had dislike so soured her gentle breast?

I was called away that afternoon by my aunt's sudden attack of rheumatism and I did not get back to the cottage for many a day. When I did come I found the invalid sitting in a big armchair, eating broth with much satisfaction, and gazing adoringly over his bowl at his nurse, who stood flushed and strangely pretty beside him.

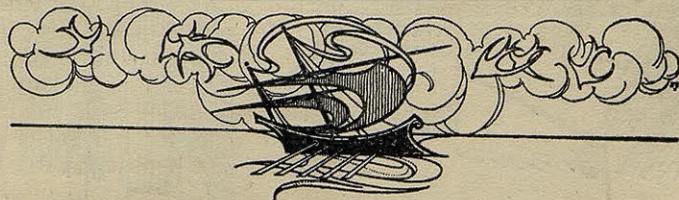
"Oh, Mr. Moffit," I cried, "I'm so sorry about that rake!"

"Lady Lass," thundered the sailor in his booming tones, "I'll have you a rake made of gold and set with pearls for a breastpin. That instrument got me the best harvest I'll ever glean! Tell her, Lois."

"Why, Miss Lois," I cried, and flew to her side. "Is it—are you really—?"

Through the pink color on her face the lovelight shone radiantly. She caught me and whispered in my ear:

"Child, thee was right—young as thee is! Men are just babies. I cannot send him away—he needs my care."



T is not a
which I
And
brilliant
venient

For
lighting
on the s
cost. B
Ord
a night
lon of c
out unb
turned l

You
be consi
sity. W
proposit

Wh
of other
fixtures
worth y
Writ
of our t

THE

DOES THE RAILROAD PASS INFLUENCE LEGISLATION?

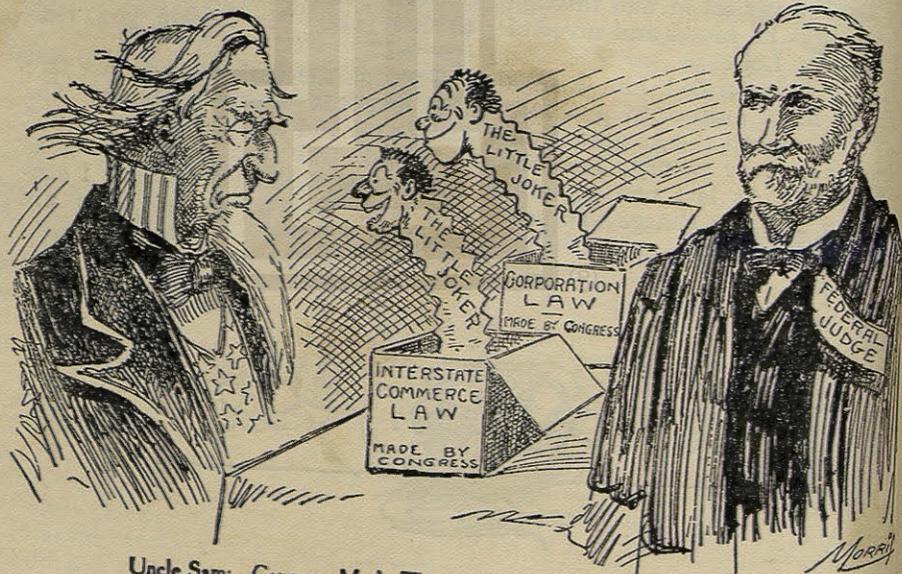


THE LINE-UP OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LEGISLATURE WHEN TRANSPORTATION WAS FREE.



AFTER THE PASSES ARE CUT OFF.

Wilder, in Chicago Record-Herald.



Uncle Sam: Congress Made Them--The Judge Only Opens the Box.

Morris, in Spokane Spokesman-Review.

ABNER F...
the lit...
brushe...
feet and ankle...
broom, and t...
where Aunt S...
supper. He...
on a nail beh...
heavy woolen...
to dry and sa...
open oven do...
woodsman's r...
of thick sock...
tect his feet a...
of the winter's...
"Very cold...
Salome as sh...
hot sour-milk...
tin and heape...
pyramid on a...
table.

"Wind's ris...
husband, "bur...
freeze much...
up some so's I...
by Monday."

He pawed...
assortment of...
tens and othe...
the little cupb...
ner, pulled ou...
slippers, shuff...
and then amb...
the sink for his

"Where's A...
little later fro...
towel attached

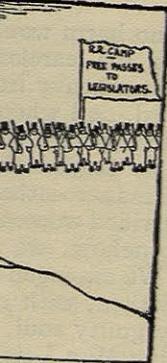
"She's upsta...
dance over t...
Loring's comi...
supper."

Abner turned...
and faced his v...

"She ain't a...
with Lote Dins...

"I'd like to...

SLATION?



ION WAS FREE.



PH WIDER



ns the Box.

A Twofold Suit

BY WILLIAM WATERMAN

ABNER FOWLER stamped on to the little back porch, carefully brushed the snow from his feet and ankles with an old and stubby broom, and then entered the kitchen where Aunt Salome was busy getting supper. He hung his coat and cap on a nail behind the stove, placed his heavy woolen mittens on the hearth to dry and sat down in front of the open oven door to remove the heavy woodsman's rubbers and several pairs of thick socks, which served to protect his feet against the cold and wet of the winter's snow.

"Very cold out?" inquired Aunt Salome as she dexterously removed hot sour-milk biscuits from the baking-tin and heaped them up in a steaming pyramid on a plate ready for the table.

"Wind's risin' a little," replied her husband, "but guess it ain't goin' to freeze much. Wish it would stiffen up some so's I could commence haulin' by Monday."

He pawed around among a varied assortment of flatirons, holders, mittens and other family possessions in the little cupboard in the chimney corner, pulled out a warm pair of carpet slippers, shuffled his feet into them and then ambled across the room to the sink for his ante-prandial ablutions.

"Where's Almy?" he spluttered a little later from the folds of a roller towel attached to the pantry door.

"She's upstairs gettin' ready for the dance over to the Corner tonight. Loring's comin' for her right after supper."

Abner turned fiercely from the towel and faced his wife.

"She ain't a-goin' a step to no dance with Lote Dinsmore! That's settled."

"I'd like to know why not; she's

been goin' to dances and sittin' up with him all winter, hasn't she?" was the surprised reply.

"Don't make no difference! She ain't a-goin' with him any more. And if he comes hangin' round here next Sunday he'll get sent about his business!" The old man strode angrily across the room to the little looking-glass between the windows and began brushing his few remaining locks of hair.

A tall girl entered the room. She was dressed in the best fashion of her people, all in white, as befitted her dark hair and eyes, and simply, as befitted her station; yet, in spite of dress, country breeding and all, a striking figure in that humble home.

"Who are you jawing about now, pa?" she asked quietly. But the troubled look in her eyes showed that she knew already.

"About that feller of yourn. And you might just as well go back upstairs and take off them clothes, for you ain't a-goin' to no dance with Lote Dinsmore tonight."

"I promised Loring I would go with him, and I'm going," the girl replied with determination.

"Don't you talk back to me, Almy Fowler! I mean what I say. I won't have any of Zeke Dinsmore's breed chasing after my daughter from now on, and you might as well make up your mind to it first as last."

"Why, what on earth has happened to ye all at once?" the older woman ejaculated as she took the chairs from their set, prim row against the wall and placed them around the table.

"This is what's happened," snapped the angry father, and he drew from the pocket of his trousers a folded and crumpled rectangle of pale blue paper

which bore an unmistakably legal aspect.

"I've been sued, that's what's happened!" continued the excited farmer, shaking the paper in the women's faces. "Sued by Zeke Dinsmore for trespass, and this here's a summons to appear in court over to Ellsworth next April and answer to his lyin' claim."

"Why, you hain't been cuttin' on the Peters lot agin, have ye?" asked Aunt Salome in a reproachful tone.

"Yes, I have, and I don't know any reason why I shouldn't. Hain't I got a warrantee deed of it clean to the brook, I'd like to know?"

"Yes, I s'pose you have, but what's the use stirrin' up a row with your neighbors over a little piece of second-growth swamp thet ain't worth fifty dollars, wood and all? You know Zeke said he'd sue ye if ye cut a stick before the surveyors was put on. And after they run out the line I thought that was goin' to be the end on it." The old woman took off her apron and hung it over the back of a kitchen chair.

"You know well's I do them surveyors cut off a good three acres of my land and give it to Zeke," sputtered the husband. "D'ye suppose I'm goin' to stand that? No, siree! I'm goin' to have my rights and if Zeke Dinsmore wants law I'll give him all he's lookin' fer!"

"But s'posin' ye git your rights 's ye call 'em, it'll cost three times 's much the land's worth and make a lot of hard feelin's to boot. I'd ruther live in peace fer my part, even 'f I didn't have quite so much bog land and alder bushes to take care of. Come, set down and eat your supper. It's gittin' stun-cold." Aunt Salome was already pouring the tea.

"You'd let anybody that wanted 'em take your eye-teeth and never raise a holler. But I ain't built on that plan. I won't let Zeke Dinsmore or anybody else bulldoze me. What's mine's mine, and I'm goin' to stand up fer it." Abner's jaws snapped viciously together in the half of a well-buttered biscuit.

"Who's Zeke's lawyer?" his wife inquired.

"That little snipper-snapper of Holbrook at the upper village. He thinks he knows all that's worth knowin' about law, but I guess old Squire Fletcher will learn him a thing or two 't he didn't know before by the time he's through with this mess. Fowler jabbed his fork into another biscuit by way of emphasis.

"Yes, an' by that time old Squire Fletcher'll have the whole Peters lot an' a good share of the rest of the farm. Better settle it up peaceable 'thout any lawin', accordin' to my way o' thinkin'." Aunt Salome sipped her tea with an air of virtuous protest.

"D'ye s'pose I'd go near Zeke Dinsmore now's he's gone and sued me?" snapped Abner. "Well, I guess not. If he'd come to me like a man an' had it out with me it might have been different. No, siree! This lawsuit is goin' to be fought out to the bitter end. Zeke'll find there's others can hire lawyers, if they hain't got quite so much money as him."

"Well, I s'pose you'll have your own way about it," Aunt Salome sighed. "But what's the sense in interferin' with Almy and Loring? Jest because you and Zeke have got to have a fuss and spend a lot of money goin' to court and makin' fools of yourselves ain't no reason why the young folks sh'd be brought into it. They ain't to blame because their fathers ain't got no more sense than to git into a row over nothin'."

"There, there, Salome, ye've said enough." Abner's voice foreboded danger. "I know what I'm about. Almy ain't a-goin' to have herself made a laughin'-stock, not if I know myself. Jest as sure as she keeps on a-goin' with Lote Dinsmore after this lawsuit gets out, folks'll say old Zeke is makin' fools of the whole family."

The evening meal was now well under way. The farmer and his wife had gone on talking and eating with impartial attention. The daughter had fled to a favorite corner in the little sitting-room, where a window

looked out upon the road, and in the back tears of rebellion.

The rasping dialogue which she served through the window that was rising.

Presently he looked in the doorway.

"You might have got an' eat your pudgikin'."

and I guess only feller in the door."

"That isn't go back on me."

plied, with a self no less father. Perh-

far down the nize the best speeding along.

may have ad stock of cour-

"That'll d blazin' fury."

another word what's more anything mo-

more, I'll hon I'm a-standin' ber what I slammed the

of emphasis t Fowler wa

with his fami mourned in s

some son, wh years before "get along"

the wills of rarely crossed growing up

come to kno And so the st the more f

startling effe For even

shock of his hand and m looked out of sound of bell-

T
is not an
which ha
And
brilliant
venient a

For v
lighting
on the sa
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night al
lon of ol
out unbea
turned lo
You s
be consid
sity. W
propositio

Whe
of others
fixtures,
worth ye
Write
of our te
THE

looked out upon the winding country road, and in solitude was fighting back tears of disappointment and rebellion.

The rasping notes of the conjugal dialogue which reached her ears through the partly closed door only served to intensify the fever of revolt that was rising within her.

Presently her father's head appeared in the doorway.

"You might jest as well come along out an' eat your supper," he told her. "There ain't no use in poutin' or pudgikin'. There'll be more dances, and I guess Lote Dinsmore ain't the only feller in Carrington."

"That isn't any reason why I should go back on my promise," the girl replied, with a spirit that surprised herself no less than it astonished her father. Perhaps the fact that already far down the road she could just recognize the best turnout in the township speeding along toward the farmhouse may have added to her usually scanty stock of courage in his presence.

"That'll do!" snapped Abner with blazing fury. "I don't want to hear another word out of ye tonight. And what's more if I hear of yer havin' anything more to do with Lote Dinsmore, I'll horsewhip ye jest as sure as I'm a-standin' here! Now you remember what I say," and the old man slammed the door behind him by way of emphasis to his parting admonition.

Fowler was known as a hard man with his family and Aunt Salome still mourned in secret the loss of a handsome son, who had gone West several years before because he could not "get along" with his father. But the wills of father and daughter had rarely crossed each other, and with her growing up the little household had come to know a gentler atmosphere. And so the storm, when it came, broke the more fiercely and with more startling effect.

For even old Abner received the shock of his life when, lantern in one hand and milkpail in the other, he looked out of the woodshed door at the sound of bells.

A horse and sleigh stood at the corner of the house just where the path from the front door ended in the driveway. Loring Dinsmore sat in the sleigh holding the reins, and Alma, wrapped for the ride, was just stepping in beside him.

"Get out of that sleigh and go into the house this minute!" the father yelled in a fury of rage, starting toward the team with quick strides.

"Drive on, Lote," said the girl quietly, as she pulled the robe about her, resolutely turning her face away from the house where her mother stood at a window, weeping, and from her angry father standing there in the lantern light against the shadows.

The young man pulled the reins taut, chirruped to his ready steed and the sleigh moved rapidly out of the dooryard toward the road and the darkness beyond.

"Almy Fowler," yelled Abner after them, waving his encumbered arms in impotent fury, "unless ye come back here and do as I tell ye, ye're no daughter of mine! And don't ye never dare darken my doors again!"

But the sleigh went on into the darkness, carrying a flushed but resolute-faced girl who clung closely to her lover's arm and gave no sign that she had heard.

When the chores at the barn were finished that night Abner found his easy-chair in its accustomed place and his slippers were warming on the hearth beside a pitcher of steaming cider. On the sitting-room table a yellow, nappy dish was rounded up with rosy-cheeked apples; but the woman who sat on the other side of the shaded kerosene lamp, busily patching the holes in her husband's mittens, was drawn of face and the traces of tears were still fresh on her furrowed cheeks.

The evening passed in silence. Several times the woman lifted her head from her work and looked across the table as if about to speak, but the stern, uncompromising lines of the figure in the easy-chair repelled her.

Presently Abner rose, shuffled across the room and began to wind the clock.

"Why don't you go to bed?" he grunted.

"Why, I was waitin' for you," she answered.

"Wal, ye needn't wait any longer 'cause I ain't goin' yet. I've got work to do tonight."

"Work? Why, Abner, what d'ye mean?"

"I mean I've got to turn my own daughter out o' doors if she comes back after what I told her, and I s'pose she will—she's that stubborn."

"Oh, Ab, ye don't really mean that! She'll be sorry she didn't mind ye when her mad's over. And she's the only child we've got left, Ab. She's our own little girl that we've worked so hard for all these years. Oh, no, ye don't mean that, father, ye don't mean that!"

The woman's voice broke into a sob as she finished.

"Yes, I do mean just that. No child of mine can disobey me as she did and be my child any longer."

"But think of the shame of it, Abner. And the middle of the night, too. Ye wouldn't treat a dog that way."

"And I never had a dog yet that wouldn't mind when I spoke to it. She's made her bed, now let her crawl into it. If she prefers Zeke Dinsmore's tribe to her own folks, she can look to them to take care of her. I'm done with her. Now you go 'long to bed and stop your sniffin'. My mind is made up and nothin' you can say will change it. If you hadn't encouraged her in havin' her own way so much, prob'ly this wouldn't never have happened."

And the heartbroken mother went obediently from the room, too stunned, apparently, to notice the injustice of this last fling of her worldly lord and master.

It still lacked something of midnight when the sound of bells proclaimed the approach of a sleigh along the highway. Abner rose and, going to the window, shaded his eyes with his horny hands and gazed out into the night.

The bedroom door opened cautiously.

"Abner," the wife's voice was plaintive and pleading.

"You go back to bed and shet your mouth," was her husband's answer as he turned from the window.

"But Almy, our little girl, Ab—won't do nothin' you'll be sorry for. For my sake, Abner, please don't. The petition ended in a sob.

"You heard what I said. Now go! And I don't want to hear no whimperin', either. Almy Fowler no daughter of mine, nor yourn neither after what she's done tonight."

The creaking of the sleigh-runnings as they crushed the crisp, dry snow could now be distinctly heard. The bedroom door had closed and Abner paced the floor in nervous expectancy. The bells ceased, there were hushes in the yard and the sound of footsteps approaching the front door.

With a quick stride Abner was at the door and threw it open. His daughter stood just outside, and beside her the stalwart form of Loring Dinsmore loomed against the darkness. The father's bulky form barred the entrance. A bundle of clothes and strewn twine was in his hand.

"Here's your duds, Almy Fowler," he cried, thrusting the bundle into her arms. "Now take 'em and git! I never want to lay eyes on ye again."

The girl, too dazed to reply, turned with bowed head to her lover.

"And as for you, Lote Dinsmore, ye ever come on my premises agin, I hev the law on ye. I've said my last words to ye both. Now go!" And the angry man started to close the door without waiting for a reply.

Before he could do so, however, he was pushed violently backward and the door was thrown wide open.

"Hold on, Ab Fowler, and listen to me!"

It was his wife who spoke, and in a tone of voice he had never heard before. As she stood there in the dim light of the little entry, her scanty clothing reinforced by an old shawl

thrown over the light of from her eyes his senses.

"I'm goin' about this t' further," she for ye, Ab Fo I've helped ra I've got some listen to! Ye yer pesky te but ye ain't daughter 'tho thinkin' of a into the wor night? Ain' conscience?"

"She's mad on it, as I tol replied sulkily.

"Well, she so long as he protect her! once and fer from this h You'll find th as well as you

"Mother," sobs that ha "don't have a Lote will take tonight and l find a place to "You're g answered her tone, "if yo But if your fa in him, he'll said."

"I ain't ra spluttered A Salome, git al ye git your d his partially asserting itself

"It don't r wife retorted half so bad as own daughter Besides, I've what I say. if lucky I never that will give and I guess v

T

is not an
which ha
And
brilliant l
venient a

For v
lighting i
on the sar
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night al
lon of oil
out unbea
turned lo
You s
be consid
sity. W
propositio

When
of others.
fixtures,
worth yo
Write
of our ter

THE A

thrown over her head and shoulders, the light of a new resolution shining from her eyes, he could scarcely believe his senses.

"I'm goin' to have a word to say about this thing before it goes any further," she continued. "I've worked for ye, Ab Fowler, for thirty years, and I've helped raise yer children. I reckon I've got some rights that ye'll have to listen to! Ye driv away our son with yer pesky temper and yer stinginess, but ye ain't goin' to drive away our daughter 'thout I go, too! What are ye thinkin' of anyway, turnin' a girl out into the world in the middle of the night? Ain't ye got no pride nor no conscience? Shame on ye, Ab Fowler!"

"She's made her bed and she can lay on it, as I told ye before," the husband replied sulkily.

"Well, she won't lay on it alone, not so long as her mother's alive and can protect her! Now hear me, Ab Fowler, once and fer all. If Almy goes away from this house tonight, I go, too! You'll find that I can make up my mind as well as you can."

"Mother," cried the girl between the sobs that had now come to her relief, "don't have any trouble on my account. Lote will take me down to Aunt Abby's tonight and I can stay there till I can find a place to work somewhere."

"You're going home with me," answered her lover in a determined tone, "if you have to go anywhere. But if your father's got any man at all in him, he'll think better of what he's said."

"I ain't rakin' no advice from *you*," spluttered Abner angrily. "Come, Salome, git along into the house before ye git your death o' cold," he added, his partially recovered self-possession asserting itself.

"It don't matter none if I do," the wife retorted. "Death wouldn't be half so bad as the disgrace of seein' my own daughter turned outdoors this way. Besides, I've told ye once, and I mean what I say: if she goes, I go, too. It's lucky I never sold mother's place, for that will give us a roof over our heads, and I guess we can support ourselves

'thout workin' any harder than we've worked here an' no thanks for it either. Now what do you say, Abner, shall Almy come in or shall I go out?"

"You can both go to Tophet for all of me! I ain't stoppin' of ye. But if ye go, ye can't never come back, now mark my words."

For answer the woman stepped across the threshold and, taking her daughter's arm, moved silently down the path.

"You'll be sorry for this night's work, Abner Fowler," Loring volunteered as he turned to follow them.

"Don't ye give me none of yer sarse now. I've stood enough from you and your kin. You git out of my yard now jest as quick as the Lord'll let ye!"

The old man shook his fist in the other's eyes. "You heard me, now git!" he reiterated, taking a step forward as if to enforce his command by bodily violence.

The young man gave a quick glance toward the waiting figures in the sleigh, and then with a sudden movement seized the irate farmer by the shoulder and pushed him headlong into a snow-drift beside the door.

"P'r'aps that'll cool ye off some," he chuckled as he ran down the path and jumped into the sleigh. Then he tucked in the robes about the shivering women and drove away.

The day before Thanksgiving the Ellsworth court-room was filled to overflowing. The trespass suit of Dinsmore *vs.* Fowler, continued from the April term, had been on trial for two days. Young Holbrook, aided by a city lawyer, had examined a large number of witnesses for the plaintiff, and now the defense was being put in under the skilful generalship of Squire Fletcher.

It had for some time been evident that the case would turn upon the location and identification of certain old landmarks. Thus far Dinsmore had the best of it by the force of the testimony of the surveyor and his assistant who had run the new line. They were naturally jealous of their professional

The witness, in straightforward narrative, told of many fishing excursions in early youth along the brook, and with circumstantial and convincing detail described several little incidents which had served to fix in his memory the presence and location of the landmarks to which the previous witness had testified.

He told how he had once stood upon the ruins of an old fence in the brook-bed to fish, and had slipped from the slimy surface of the decaying rails and fallen headlong into the water; of a hollow stump, with peculiar markings, which had frequently served for a cache for a part of his trout string or for his lunch of gingerbread and apples; and of other marks which stood out clear and distinct in his memory of boyhood.

The city attorney dismissed the witness without cross-examination. He knew that there was little hope of getting the clear-eyed, confident young man confused, and appreciated the danger of aiding him to strengthen and emphasize his story. He must rely on his powers of argument to bring home to the jury the significance of the young man's relationship to the defendant.

As Henry Fowler came down from the witness-stand the crier adjourned the court for the noon recess and father and son met face to face.

The old man held out a trembling hand which the young man seized and pressed in a warm, firm grasp. And then the two walked out of the courtroom together.

The trial was ended that afternoon. Squire Fletcher and the city lawyer argued in turn, the judge charged the jury, and then the twelve men retired to deliberate upon their verdict. Ezekiel Dinsmore, a little, squizzled man, with close-cropped gray beard and pale blue eyes, stood in the vestibule calmly whittling a piece of shingle and chatting with his neighbors. But Abner Fowler was plainly nervous. The trial had been long and Dinsmore in his confidence had brought many witnesses. An adverse verdict meant the payment of a big bill of costs and,

what was even more galling to the old man's contemplation, it meant defeat.

He kept his seat in the now nearly deserted court-room, and listened uncomprehendingly to the pitiful evidence of a little woman in black, who was seeking divorce from a drunken and brutal husband.

And then came the tense moment, when the jury filed back into their places on the panel and the verdict was read aloud by the clerk. It was only when he felt his own hand clasped in the fat, pudgy hand of Squire Fletcher that the old man understood that he had won. And then a smile broke across the uneven surface of his weatherbeaten face, for the first time since that winter night when his wife and daughter had together gone out of his life.

An hour later father and son were driving across the hills toward home. Most of the conversation between them since that first meeting in the court-room had been of the most commonplace kind. The old man had felt it difficult to broach the subject of the changes in the old home, and while he had wondered that Henry did not inquire for his mother and sister, he had nevertheless felt grateful for the respite.

But now he knew that the time had come for an understanding between them.

"How long have you been in Maine?" he asked.

"Two days." The young man was looking away across the fields, and Abner could not see his eyes.

"Have you been home?"

"Yes."

The old man was becoming nervous.

"Then you must have heard—about—your mother and Almy," he faltered.

"Yes." The son's face was still averted.

They rode for some minutes in silence, except for the rattling of the wheels over the frozen ground.

Then the young man faced about and laid his hand upon his father's arm.

"You did wrong, father," he said quietly. "but it isn't any use to talk about it. We have a great deal to forget, you and I, and the sooner we do it and begin anew, the better. Now I've something to tell you," he went on, without waiting for a reply. "When I came home day before yesterday I brought you another daughter. My wife and I found the old place deserted, but we didn't go away. I knew where the key was kept in the old days, and so we took possession.

"Afterward I heard all about the trouble from the neighbors. Then I went and got mother and brought her home. She didn't want to come at first, or rather she seemed afraid to come, but I told her I would make it

all right. So she is there now for us, and I don't think she will stay away again, do you, father?"

Abner Fowler's eyes had become suspiciously bright as he listened, but he did not reply.

Instead, he turned the horse at the cross-road that branched off from the main highway leading to the Fowler home.

"Why, where are you going, father?" the son anxiously inquired.

"I am going to invite Lot when she stops home to Thanksgiving from the floor the Geddap there, Robin. What in her paper head-c tion's the matter with ye?" and about seven feet old man reached for the whip the machine was a v might give proper vent to the poured thick vol tion which he could no longer belched out fr trol.

The Working Child

BY JOHN SPARGO

[EDITORIAL NOTE.—The following article is a chapter in the remarkable book by John Spargo entitled, "The Bitter Cry of the Children," and is hereby reproduced by permission of the publishers, the Macmillan Company, New York.]

THERE has been no extensive, systematic investigation in this country of the physical condition of working children. In 1893-94 volunteer physicians examined and made measurements of some 200 children, taken from the factories and workshops of Chicago. These records show a startling proportion of undersized, rachitic and consumptive children, but they are too limited to be of more than suggestive value. So far as they go, however, they bear out the results obtained in more extensive investigations in European countries. It is the consensus of opinion among those having the best opportunities for careful observation that physical deterioration quickly follows a child's employment in a factory or workshop. It is a sorry but indisputable fact

that where children are employed most unhealthful work is given them. In the spinning carding-rooms of cotton and woollen mills, where large numbers of children are employed, clouds of lint dust fill the lungs and menace the life. The children have often a distressing cough, caused by the irritation of the throat, and many are hoarse from the same cause. In bottle factories and other branches of glass manufacture the atmosphere is constantly charged with microscopic particles of glass. In the woodworking industries, as the manufacture of cheap furniture and wooden boxes and packing-cases, the air is laden with fine sawdust. Children employed in soap and starch powder factories work, many of them, in clouds of alkaline dust which inflames the eyelids and nostrils. In the powder work all day long with kerchiefs tied over their mouths, the coal mines the breaker boys breathe

T

is not an
which ha
And
brilliant l
venient a

For v
lighting i
on the sar
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night al
lon of oi
out unbea
turned lov
You s
be consid
sity. Wi
propositio

When
of others
fixtures,
worth yo
Write
of our tes
THE A

that is heavy and thick with particles of coal, and their lungs become lack in consequence. In the manufacture of felt hats little girls are often employed at the machines which tear the fur from the skins of rabbits and other animals. Recently I stood and watched a young girl working at such a machine; she wore a newspaper pinned over her head and a handkerchief tied over her mouth. She was white with dust from head to feet, and when she stooped to pick anything from the floor the dust would fall from her paper head-covering in little heaps. About seven feet from the mouth of the machine was a window through which poured thick volumes of dust as it was belched out from the machine. I placed a sheet of paper on the inner sill of the window and in twenty minutes it was covered with a layer of fine dust, half an inch deep. Yet that girl works midway between the window and the machine, in the very centre of the volume of dust, sixty hours a week. These are a few of the occupations in which the dangers arise from the forced inhalation of dust.

In some occupations, such as silk-winding, flax-spinning and various processes in the manufacture of felt hats, it is necessary, or believed to be necessary, to keep the atmosphere quite moist. The result of working in a close, heated factory, where the air is artificially moistened, in summer-time, can be better imagined than described. So long as enough girls can be kept working, and only a few of them faint, the mills are kept going; but when faintings are so many and so frequent that it does not pay to keep going, the mills are closed. The children who work in the dye-rooms and print-shops of textile factories, and the color-rooms of factories where the materials for making artificial flowers are manufactured, are subject to contact with poisonous dyes, and the results are often terrible. Very frequently they are dyed in parts of their bodies as literally as the fabrics are dyed. One little fellow, who was employed in a Pennsylvania carpet

factory, opened his shirt one day and showed me his chest and stomach dyed a deep, rich crimson. I mentioned the incident to a local physician, and was told that such cases were common. "They are simply saturated with the dye," he said. "The results are extremely severe, though very often slow and, for a long time, almost imperceptible. If they should cut or scratch themselves where they are so thoroughly dyed, it might mean death." In Yonkers, N. Y., are some of the largest carpet factories in the United States, and many children are employed in them. Some of the smallest children are employed in the "drum-room," or print-shop, where the yarns are "printed" or dyed. Small boys, mostly Slavs and Hungarians, push the trucks containing boxes of liquid dye from place to place, and get it all over their clothing. They can be seen coming out of the mills at night literally soaked to the skin with dye of various colors. In the winter-time, after a fall of snow, it is possible to track them to their homes, not only by their colored footprints, but by the drippings from their clothing. The snow becomes dotted with red, blue and green, as though someone had sprinkled the colors for the sake of the variegated effect.

Children employed as varnishers in cheap furniture factories inhale poisonous fumes all day long and suffer from a variety of intestinal troubles in consequence. The gilding of picture frames produces a stiffening of the fingers. The children who are employed in the manufacture of wall-papers and poisonous paints suffer from slow poisoning. The naphtha fumes in the manufacture of rubber goods produce paralysis and premature decay. Children employed in morocco leather works are often nauseated and fall easy victims to consumption. The little boys who make matches, and the little girls who pack them in boxes, suffer from phosphorous necrosis, or "phossyjaw," a gangrene of the lower jaw due to phosphor poisoning. Boys employed in type foundries and

stereotyping establishments are employed on the most dangerous part of the work, namely, rubbing the type and plates, and lead poisoning is excessively prevalent among them as a result. Little girls who work in the hosiery mills and carry heavy baskets from one floor to another, and their sisters who run machines by the foot-power, suffer all through their after life as a result of their employment. Girls who work in factories where caramels and other kinds of candies are made are constantly passing from the refrigerating department, where the temperature is perhaps 20 degrees Fahr., to other departments with temperatures as high as 80 or 90 degrees. As a result they suffer from bronchial troubles.

These are only a few of the many occupations of children that are inherently unhealthful and should be prohibited entirely for children and all young persons under eighteen years of age. In a few instances it might be sufficient to fix the minimum age for employment at sixteen, if certain improvements in the conditions of employment were insisted upon. Other dangers to health, such as quick transition from the heat of the factory to the cold outside air, have already been noted. They are highly important causes of disease, though not inherent in the occupation itself in most cases. A careful study of the child-labor problem from this largely neglected point of view would be most valuable. When to the many dangers to health are added the dangers to life and limb from accidents, far more numerous among child workers than adults, the price we pay for the altogether unnecessary and uneconomic service of children would, in the Boer patriot's phrase, "stagger humanity," if it could be comprehended.

No combination of figures can give any idea of that price. Statistics cannot express the withering of child lips in the poisoned air of factories; the tired, strained look of child eyes that never dance to the glad music of souls tuned to Nature's symphonies; the

binding to wheels of industry bodies and souls that should be as the stars are free to shine as flowers are free to drink the dew. Statistics may be perfect in the extent of giving the number of child workers with accuracy, the number maimed by dangerous machinery and the number who die yearly, but they can never give the sense of loss, if I may use that word in a secular, scientific sense. Who tally the deaths of childhood's ambitions and dreams? How do figures show the silent atrophy of the potential genius, the brutalizing of the child's love, the corruption of the child's purity? In what arithmetical shall we state the loss of shame, the development of that less than a view of life, which enables us to view with unconcern the toil of infant by side with the idleness of men? The moral ills resulting from labor are numerous and far-reaching. When children become wage-slaves and are thrown into constant contact with adult workers they are caricatured and their view of life. About the consequence of their employment of thousands of children. They lose their respect for parental authority, in many cases become defiant. There is always a tendency in their homes to regard them as wage-earners. Discipline is relaxed, at the very time when it is most necessary. When children have just entered upon that critical period of life, adolescence associated with adults in factories driven to their tasks with curses and hear continually the unrestrained conversation, often coarse and foul, of adults, the psychological effect can be other than bad. The mothers and fathers who read this book need to know that children, little boys and girls, in mills and factories where and women are employed, must frequently see women at work in the signs of a developing life with

T

is not an
which ha
And
brilliant l
venient a

For v
lighting i
on the sar
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night al
lon of oi
out unbea
turned lov
You s
be consid
sity. W
propositio

When
of others
fixtures,
worth yo
Write
of our tex
THE A

ident, and hear them made the butt of the coarsest taunts and jests, to realize how great the moral peril to the adolescent boy or girl must be.

No writer dare write, and no publisher dare publish, a truthful description of the moral atmosphere of hundreds of places where children are employed—a description truthful in the sense of telling the whole truth. No publisher would dare print the language current in an average factory. Our most "realistic" writers must exercise stern artistic reticence, and none down or evade the truth. No normal boy or girl would think of repeating to father or mother the language heard in the mill—language which the children begin before long to use occasionally, *think* oftener still. I have known a girl of thirteen or fourteen, just an average American girl, whose parents, intelligent and honest folk, had given her a moral training above rather than below the average, mock a pregnant woman worker and unblushingly attempt to caricature her condition by stuffing an adult conscience beneath her apron. I do not make any charge against the tens of thousands of women who have worked and are working in factories. Heaven forbid that I should seek to brand as impure these women of my own class! But I do say that for the most part the moral atmosphere of the average factory is exceedingly bad, and I know that none will more readily agree with me than the men and women who work, or who have worked, in mills and factories.

I know a woman, and she is one of many, who has worked in textile factories for more than thirty years. She began to work as a child before she was ten years old, and is now past forty. She has never married, though many men have sought her in marriage. She is not an abnormal woman, indifferent to marriage, but just a normal, healthy, intelligent woman who has yearned hundreds of times for a man's affection and companionship. To her more intimate friends she

confesses that she chose to remain lonely and unwed, chose to stifle her longings for affection, rather than to marry and bring children into the world and live to see them enter the mills for employment before they became men and women. When I say that the moral atmosphere of factory life is contaminated and bad, and that the employment of children in mills and factories subjects them to grave moral perils, I am confident that I shall be supported, not, perhaps, by the owners of mills and factories, but by the vast majority of intelligent men and women employed in them.

In a report upon the physical conditions of child workers in Pennsylvania the Rev. Peter Roberts has discussed at some length the moral dangers of factory employment for children. He quotes an Allentown physician as saying, "No vice was unknown to many of the girls of fifteen working in the factories of the city"; and another physician in the same city said, "There are more unhappy homes, ruined lives, blasted hopes and diseased bodies in Allentown than any other city of its size, because of the factories there." Another physician, in Lancaster, is quoted as saying that he had "treated boys of ten years old and upward for venereal affections which they had contracted." In upward of a score of factory towns I have had very similar testimony given me by physicians and others. The proprietor of a large drug-store in a New England factory town told me that he had never known a place where the demand for cheap remedies for venereal diseases was so great, and that *many of those who bought them were boys under fifteen.*

Nor is it only in factories that these grosser forms of immorality flourish. They are even more prevalent among the children of the street trades, newsboys, bootblacks, messengers, and the like. The proportion of newsboys who suffer from venereal diseases is alarmingly great. The Superintendent of the John Worthy School, of Chicago, Mr. Sloan, asserts that "one-third of

all the newsboys who come to the John Worthy School have venereal disease, and that 10 per cent. of the remaining newsboys at present in the Bridewell are, according to the physicians' diagnosis, suffering from similar diseases." The newsboys who come to the school are, according to Mr. Sloan, on an average one-third below the ordinary standard of physical development, a condition which will be readily understood by those who know the ways of the newsboys of our great cities—their irregular habits, scant feeding, sexual excesses, secret vices, sleeping in hallways, basements, stables and quiet corners. With such a low physical standard the ravages of venereal disease are tremendously increased.

The messenger boys and the American District Telegraph boys are frequently found in the worst resorts of the "red-light" districts of our cities. In New York there are hundreds of such boys, ranging in age from twelve to fifteen, who know many of the prostitutes of the Tenderloin by name. Sad to relate, boys like to be employed in the "red-light" districts. They like it, not because they are bad or depraved, but for the very natural reason that they make more money there, receiving larger and more numerous tips. They are called upon for many services by the habitués of these haunts of the vicious and the profligate. They are sent out to place bets, to take notes to and from houses of ill-fame, or to buy liquor, cigarettes, candy, and even gloves, shoes, corsets and other articles of wearing apparel for the "ladies." Not only are tips abundant, but there are many opportunities for graft of which the boys avail themselves. A lad is sent, for instance, for a bottle of whisky. He is told to get a certain brand at a neighboring hotel, but he knows where he can get the same brand for 50 per cent. of the hotel price, and, naturally, he goes there for it and pockets the difference in price. That is one form of messengers' graft. Another is overcharging for his services and pocketing the surplus, or keeping the change from

a "ten-spot" or a "fiver" which often happens, the "sports" are too reckless to bother about such or too drunk to remember the sources such as these the messenger boy in a district like the Tenderloin will often make several dollars a day.

A whole series of temptations fronts the messenger boy. He drinks, gambles, and, very often, patronizes the lowest class of brothels. In answering calls to houses of ill-repute messengers avoid being witnesses of scandalous licentiousness more or less frequent. By presents of money, fruit, cigarettes, and even liquor, they make friends of the boys, who learn all the foul slang of the district. The conversation of a group of messengers in such a district will often be the most astounding intimacy with the grossest things of the underworld. That in their adolescence, the transition from boyhood to manhood is fraught as it is with its own innumerable perils, they should be thrown into an environment and exposed to temptations is an evil which is possibly be overemphasized.

The penal code of New York declares the sending of minors to carry messages to or from a house of ill-fame to be a misdemeanor, but the law is a dead letter. It cannot possibly be enforced and its repeal would probably be a good thing. While it may be true that the mere existence of such a demerit has a certain moral value as a deterrent to employment for boys, it is exceedingly doubtful if that good is sufficient to counterbalance the harm which results from the non-enforcement of the law. I have dwelt mainly upon the vices associated with street employment, as with employment in factories and mines, because it is a phase of the subject about which too little is known. I need scarcely say, however, that these vices are not the only ones which serious attention should be given. Crime naturally results from such conditions. Of 600 boys committed to the New York Juvenile Asylum by the courts, 100 were boys who had been convicted of various offenses on account of their immaturity and overvulnerability. The superintendent of the institution, Mr. Glen Mills, remarked, "Have you ever seen a boy who has been engaged in some of these things?" He replied, "I have seen many of them."

OCCUPATIONS OF JUVENILES

Report	A
Messenger boys	
Newsboys	
Newsboys	
Messenger boys	
Messenger boys	
Factory boys	

In six smaller numbers of factories, larger in proportion to the number of cities, and the number of juveniles employed in them.

OCCUPATION OF JUVENILES

Report	A
Mine boys	1
Glass-house boys	2
Mill boys	3
Mill boys	4
Mill boys	5
Mill boys	6

These facts, and their nature, are only the effects of child labor on the children. The moral peril lies in the work itself, while in the work, but which it is surrounded by stockyards, for example, what I saw there in most, if not all, the work itself is demoralizing, and that

T

is not an which ha
And brilliant l
venient a

For v lighting i
on the sar
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night al
lon of ol
out unbea
turned lo
You s
be consid
sity. Wi
propositio

When of others
fixtures,
worth yo
Write of our ter
THE

Asylum by the courts, 125 were newsboys who had been committed for various offenses ranging from un-governableness and disorderly conduct to grand larceny. Mr. Nibecker, Superintendent of the House of Refuge at Glen Mills, near Philadelphia, was asked, "Have you, in disproportionate numbers, boys who formerly were engaged in some one particular occupation?"

He replied promptly, "Yes, distinct messengers." It seems to be

the almost unanimous opinion of probation officers and other competent authorities in our large cities that messenger boys and newsboys furnish an exceedingly large proportion of cases of juvenile delinquency. I wrote to six probation officers in as many large cities asking them to give me their opinions as to the classes of occupation which seem to have the largest number of juvenile delinquents. Their replies are summarized in the following schedule:

OCCUPATIONS OF JUVENILE DELINQUENTS IN SIX LARGE CITIES, SHOWING THE RELATIVE NUMBER OF EACH OCCUPATION.

Report	A	B	C	D
	Messenger boys	Newsboys	Factory boys	Miscellaneous
	Newsboys	Messenger boys	Factory boys	Truants
	Newsboys	Messenger boys	Truants	Factory boys
	Messenger boys	Factory boys	Newsboys	Miscellaneous
	Messenger boys	Newsboys	Truants	Miscellaneous
	Factory boys	Truants	Messenger boys	Newsboys

In six smaller cities, where the number of factory workers is much larger in proportion than in the great cities, and the number of newsboys and

messengers is much smaller, the results were somewhat different. The following schedule is interesting as a summary of the replies received from these towns:

OCCUPATION OF JUVENILE DELINQUENTS IN SIX TOWNS OF LESS THAN 100,000 INHABITANTS, SHOWING THE RELATIVE NUMBER OF EACH OCCUPATION ("Messenger boys" includes errand boys in stores)

Report	A	B	C	D
1	Mine boys	Truants	Messenger boys	Miscellaneous
2	Glass-house boys	Other factory boys	Miscellaneous	Truants
3	Mill boys	Messenger boys	Truants	Miscellaneous
4	Mill boys	Mine boys	Truants	Miscellaneous
5	Mill boys	Truants	Newsboys	Miscellaneous
6	Mill boys	Messenger boys	Miscellaneous	Truants

These facts, and others of a like nature, are only indicative of the ill effects of child labor upon the morals of the children. In some cases the moral peril lies in the nature of the work itself, while in others it lies, not in the work, but in the conditions by which it is surrounded. In the Chicago stockyards, for example, judging by what I saw there, I should say that in most, if not all, of the departments the work itself is degrading and brutalizing, and that no person under

eighteen years of age ought to be permitted to work in them. In large laundries little girls are very commonly employed as "sorters." Their work is to sort out the soiled clothes as they come in and to classify them. While such work must be disagreeable and unwholesome for a young girl, there is nothing necessarily demoralizing about it. But when such little girls are compelled to work with men and women of the coarsest and most illiterate type, as they frequently are,

or a "fiver" who
s, the "sports" are
to bother about such
nk to remember.
as these the mess
strict like the Ten
ke several dollars a
eries of temptations
essenger boy. He sm
bles, and, very
e lowest class of
answering calls
epute messengers
witnesses of scen
more or less frequ
of money, fruit,
even liquor, the w
of the boys, who
oul slang of the bro
on of a group of me
district will often
nding intimacy with
s of the under
adolescence, the
oyhood to man
s with its own inle
uld be thrown into
t and exposed to
an evil which ca
overemphasized.
New York declar
ors to carry mess
use of ill-fame to
ut the law is a
ot possibly be ent
would probably
hile it may be
xistence of such
moral value as a
uch a dangerous
ys, it is exceed
good is sufficien
he harm which co
orceiment of the la
ainly upon the gro
with street emp
ployment in facto
se it is a phase of
ch too little is kn
say, however,
ot the only one
ttention should
turally results fr
Of 600 boys of
New York Juva

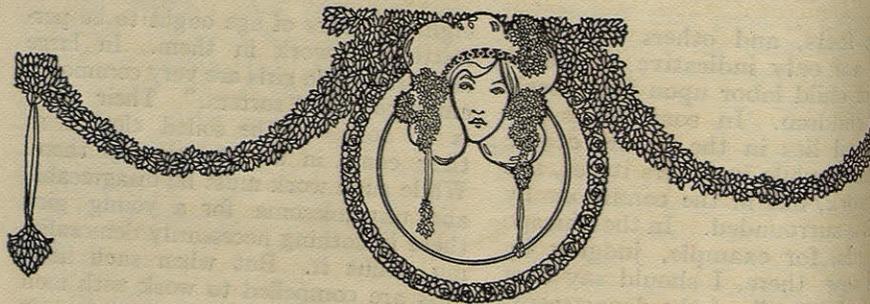
and to listen to constant conversation charged with foul suggestions, it becomes a soul-destroying occupation. At its best, even when all possible efforts are made to keep the place of employment pure and above reproach—and I know that there are many such places—still the whole tendency of child labor is in the direction of a lower moral standard. The feeling of independence caused by the ability to earn wages, the relaxation of parental authority, with the result that the children roam the streets at night or frequent places of amusement of questionable character; the ruthless destruction of the bloom of youthful innocence and the forced consciousness of life properly belonging to adult years—these are inevitably associated with child labor.

These are some of the ills which child labor inflicts upon the children themselves, ills which do not end with their childhood days, but curse and blight all their after years. The child who is forced to be a man too soon, forced too early to enter the industrial strife of the world, ceases to be a man too soon, ceases to be fit for the industrial strife. When the strength is sapped in childhood there is an absence of strength in manhood and womanhood; Ruskin's words are profoundly true, that "to be a man too soon is to be a small man." We are today using up the vitality of children; soon

they will be men and women, the vitality and strength necessary to maintain themselves and their dependents. When we exploit the strength of little children we recruit for the miserable army of the unfit and unemployable, whose presence is a shameful and debasing poverty

This wrong to helpless children carries with it, therefore, a heavy and dreadful retribution. It is possible to injure a child without injuring society. Whatever burden society lays, or permits to be laid on the shoulders of its children, it ultimately bears upon its own interest in the child may be expressed in a slight paraphrase of the words of Jesus: "Whatsoever ye do unto one of the least of these little ones, ye do unto me." It is in that spirit that the advocates of child-labor legislation would have the nation forbid the exploitation, literally the exhaustion, of children by self-interested employers. For the abuse of childhood by individual anti-social interests as a whole must pay the penalty. If we neglect the children of today, we sap their strength so that they become weaklings, we must bear the burden of their failures when they fail and

There is a sacred Something on all things,
Something that watches through the
Universe;
One that remembers, reckons and
Giving us love for love, and
curse.



Why the

THE number of conventions that have been indorsed by the Presidency just before the changed leading Democratic some excellent people will be able so to carry out the aims of his program the duty of economic reform" transformation since I wish to present some of the reasons for this conclusion. It is not only to make it practically two D that to show that antagonistic.

Prior to the Civil War the ruling class ruled the country, and also dominated the government and the people's surrender, this had its descendant attention to national matters have, however purpose, sought to control of their own "the South solid"—and have been willing to do anything. The loss of the South over the slavery forgettable horrors of the possibility of "which, to many appalling—have threatened them to suppress when they did not to "keep the subme Nearly all of its rich capitalists than

T
is not an
which ha
And
brilliant l
venient a

For v
fighting
on the sa
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night al
lon of oi
out unbea
turned lo
You s
be consid
sity. W
propositio

Whe
of others
fixtures,
worth yo
Write
of our te
THE

Why the Democratic Party Cannot Be Reformed

BY ALBERT GRIFFIN

THE number of Democratic Conventions that enthusiastically indorsed Mr. Bryan for the presidency just before his return, and the changed tone of many of the leading Democratic papers, has led me excellent people to think that he will be able so to change the character and aims of his party that it will become the duty of all the "friends of economic reform" to join it. As such transformation seems to me impossible, I wish to present to your readers some of the reasons that force me to this conclusion. But it is necessary not only to make it clear that there are practically two Democratic parties, but to show that they are naturally antagonistic.

Prior to the Civil War the slaveholding class ruled the South despotically, and also dominated the national government and policy. But, since Lee's surrender, this masterful element and its descendants have paid little attention to national affairs. Its members have, however, with inflexible purpose, sought to retain absolute control of their own states—to "keep the South solid"—and to this end they have been willing to do anything and everything. The long and bitter struggle over the slavery question, the unforgettable horrors of the Civil War, and the possibility of "negro domination"—which, to many of them, was truly appalling—have thus far made it easy for them to suppress the black vote (when they did not wish to use it) and to "keep the submerged whites quiet."

Nearly all of its native leaders—and the capitalists that went down, or

reached, into the South to "develop (and appropriate) its marvelous resources"—are now enjoying, or hoping soon to enjoy, profitable special privileges. The natives who need money go Northeast rather than West for it; their business intercourse is mainly with the capitalistic class of that section; their children attend its schools and their families patronize its pleasure resorts. It is not uncommon to hear Southern Democrats say, "If I were a Northern man I should be a Republican"; and Northern Republicans, "If I lived in the South I should be a Democrat." Like loves like. Birds of a feather flock together, and it will indeed be strange if, when the lines become sharply drawn between "the beneficiaries of special privileges" and the advocates of "Equal Opportunities for All," the most of the aristocratic, masterful and unscrupulous elements of the two sections are not found fighting side by side. Whatever else may be said of national economic problems, they are not sectional.

The old slave-holding oligarchy, which constitutes the head, heart and nerves of the Democratic Party throughout the old slave states, differs from the controlling element of the Democratic Party of the North and West even more than the latter does from the Republican Party. The only sentiments common to both are hatred of the Republican Party name and "Damn a nigger anyhow!"

The South has long elected the most of the Democratic senators and congressmen, but the national policy of the party, when it has any, is dictated by New York. Southern Democratic

leaders are tiring of this humiliating subordination and appear to be almost ready for any rearrangement that will not require them to call themselves Republicans or to abandon the race issue at home. But they have not studied present economic problems, and their environments and existing complications so prejudice them against some of the changes and associations that must precede or result from the economic emancipation of the masses that it is more difficult for them to consider these problems dispassionately and to accept quietly new situations than it is for their natural allies in the North.

Nevertheless, as the final alignment of the members of the Southern wing of the Democratic Party will be determined by the men who control its machines, and as their course will depend upon arrangements yet to be made with the Northern plutocracy, I shall devote my remaining space to the party as it exists in the North and West.

To forecast its probable course it will be necessary to consider some strong, special influences that have long drawn certain classes of voters into its ranks and repelled and driven others from them:

(1) During the first three decades of the last century the principal issues between the Federalists and the Republicans were settled or dropped, and during Monroe's administration (1816-24—the "era of good feeling") the Federalist Party dissolved and was absorbed by the Republican Party—the name of which gradually changed to "Democratic." But, coincident with, and partly because of this change in its membership, there was also a change in its essential character and aims. Moreover, during this period, the slavery question for the first time became a seriously menacing political factor; and, although it was temporarily quieted by the Missouri Compromise, the defenders of slavery concentrated more and more in the Democratic Party. And the most of the

steadily increasing number of soilers found homes in other parts of the country. (2) During the forties an enormous number of Irish and German immigrants poured into this country as in Europe "Democracy" stood for the rights of the masses, the name, and, of course, the more stolid they were the more they were to perceive the difference between Democracy as understood in Europe and actually existed in America.

(3) This seemingly endless stream of immigrants—a large part of whom were Roman Catholics or Free-Thinkers—alarmed many good people, and because of its morose formation of the Know-Nothing Party, whose oath-bound members pledged to restrict immigration if the Union were to oppose the election of Roman Catholics to office. Its success was phenomenal until Henry A. Wise, the Democratic candidate for Governor of Virginia, denounced it as the chief enemy of his party everywhere. Naturally, under the circumstances the Catholic hierarchy became a staunch supporter of the Democratic Party. And, although conditions have been favorable to the church, its more unprogressive members still vote with their large but decreasing number of are yet Democrats—and, of course, in the Democratic Party strengthen that of Protestants to affiliate with other parties.

(4) The Maine law agitation turned the liquor interests into political self-defense. As a majority of the leaders were Democrats, while the perance people belonged more generally to other parties, the saloon element concentrated more and more in the Democratic Party—and, although an increasing portion of it is now publican, moss grows on the branch the majority as luxuriantly as ever. (5) Millions of emigrants from South to the North and West carried their Southern prejudices with them

and they and their party constitute a considerable upper-lined Democratic element in the most important states.

(6) The repeal of the Fugitive Slave Law drove out the Democratic Party and most progressive elements so disintegrated the Know-Nothing party that most of their better Republicans, and the 1850s were a saloon party of reactionary members.

(7) When Sumner was elected to the Senate, the Know-Nothing Party, whose oath-bound members pledged to restrict immigration if the Union were to oppose the election of Roman Catholics to office. Its success was phenomenal until Henry A. Wise, the Democratic candidate for Governor of Virginia, denounced it as the chief enemy of his party everywhere.

Naturally, under the circumstances the Catholic hierarchy became a staunch supporter of the Democratic Party. And, although conditions have been favorable to the church, its more unprogressive members still vote with their large but decreasing number of are yet Democrats—and, of course, in the Democratic Party strengthen that of Protestants to affiliate with other parties.

(4) The Maine law agitation turned the liquor interests into political self-defense. As a majority of the leaders were Democrats, while the perance people belonged more generally to other parties, the saloon element concentrated more and more in the Democratic Party—and, although an increasing portion of it is now publican, moss grows on the branch the majority as luxuriantly as ever. (5) Millions of emigrants from South to the North and West carried their Southern prejudices with them

Another important one, is that which practically every

T

is not an
which ha
And
brilliant l
venient a

For v
lighting i
on the sal
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night al
lon of of
out unbea
turned lo

You s
be consid
sity. Wh
propositio

Whe
of others
fixtures,
worth yo
Write
of our te

THE

creasing number of homes in other parts of the country, and the Irish and German immigrants who were naturally attracted to the Democratic Party, the more they were the more to perceive the difference between Democracy and the plutocracy in Europe and America. The seemingly endless stream of immigrants from the North and West, and the Know-Nothing party, were men of the most successful of the Roman Empire, and the odor of disloyalty that clung to its garments, and its denunciation of the Reconstruction measures, alienated many of the sons of Democratic sires. It is thus seen that, for eighty years, the Democratic Party has tended to concentrate under the Democratic flag much the larger part of the unprogressive and ossilized people of the North and West, and to alienate and repel the more progressive—and it is because of these powerful and persistent influences that, in so many localities, the Democratic Party is largely composed of the less desirable elements. It is, of course, true that some of our ablest and best people are Democrats, and that some of the vilest train with other parties. I am not contrasting parties, but merely showing the kind of material of which the Northern Democracy is largely composed. And this is done because without such knowledge its probable future action cannot be forecast. In all prolonged contests the masses of a party finally decide what it will do. Sooner or later men who have their sympathy and support come to the front.

(6) The repeal of the Missouri Compromise drove out of the Northern Democratic Party some of its ablest and most progressive members. It so disintegrated the Whig and the Know-Nothing parties, and, while the best of their better elements became Republicans, the larger part of their pro-slavery, saloon-lounging and reactionary members found a more congenial home in the Democratic camp.

(7) When Sumter was fired on the hosts of Democrats who left their party because of its more or less open sympathy with the South, or its opposition to measures adopted for the preservation of the Union, were men it could least afford to lose. And, for a generation, the odor of disloyalty that clung to its garments, and its denunciation of the Reconstruction measures, alienated many of the sons of Democratic sires. It is thus seen that, for eighty years, the Democratic Party has tended to concentrate under the Democratic flag much the larger part of the unprogressive and ossilized people of the North and West, and to alienate and repel the more progressive—and it is because of these powerful and persistent influences that, in so many localities, the Democratic Party is largely composed of the less desirable elements. It is, of course, true that some of our ablest and best people are Democrats, and that some of the vilest train with other parties. I am not contrasting parties, but merely showing the kind of material of which the Northern Democracy is largely composed. And this is done because without such knowledge its probable future action cannot be forecast. In all prolonged contests the masses of a party finally decide what it will do. Sooner or later men who have their sympathy and support come to the front.

Another important fact, a very important one, is that the one principle that practically every Democratic doc-

trinaire indorses as "fundamental" is catchingly expressed as "that government is best that governs least"; and the traditions of the party, and the teachings of its founders, clearly condemn nearly every reform measure now being discussed.

The plutocracy does not need any more legislation. It desires more—but, with "vested rights" protected by courts that do not hesitate to stretch old or make new laws, it will continue to grow as rankly as Jonah's gourd.

But the masses require for their protection from grafters the passage of many new laws that differ radically from those now on the statute books. Until laws that actually protect the weak from the strong are enacted and enforced the parasitic classes will continue to live luxuriously upon the earnings of the impoverished masses.

When reform Democrats cite the fathers of the party they quote broad and lofty sentiments which, when uttered, justified non-action—hands off. But now that laws of the kind they were intended to prevent have long been on statute books—and new conditions have resulted from them—the same principles require the passage of laws that will untie the hands of the weak, and that, to the extent that may be found necessary, will restrain those who are inclined to oppress them.

In short, "the old Democratic principles," as applied by the fathers to *then* proposed legislation is *now* more effective *against* than in favor of the legislation proposed by Messrs. Bryan, Hearst and their allies. It is another instance of "circumstances alter cases."

It should never be forgotten that the large reactionary element swayed by ignorance, prejudice and gross desires, the fossils who pride themselves on always standing in their fathers' shoes, the unthinking mass that blindly follows leaders, and the mercenary elements can be ultimately managed—in some way—by the plutocracy. They are clay in the hands of the political potter.

Whenever party managers have enough money these classes can be induced to attend the primaries, and, when there, they naturally vote with and for those whose ideas and motives they think they understand. Let it be repeated that the one and only thing insisted upon by those who can and do manipulate these classes of voters is a sufficient amount of money, and only the plutocracy can supply this in unlimited quantities. Can the potency of these facts be overestimated?

It is because so large a part of the Democratic voters in all of the Northern States in which that party is strong are manageable (I am not saying purchasable) that, although in 1896 they idolized Mr. Bryan, they elected a National Convention in 1900 that renominated but deliberately knifed him, and in 1904 he was coolly thrown overboard.

But the situation requires the mention of another fact: In the past some of the loudest and most active of Mr. Bryan's followers cared little or nothing for economic reform. They were then, as many of his present supporters are now, impelled by the idea that "reform will be a winning cry—if not today, then tomorrow."

The more it is considered the more significant is the fact that, although Mr. Bryan's professed supporters have controlled the government of *more than a dozen states* from 1896 to the present time—with practically no opposition in the most of them—the *grip of the plutocracy has not been weakened in a single one!* Compare the record of the Democrats in Congress and the Democratic states before and after 1896, and *no sign of any serious change of heart or purpose is anywhere discernible.* That is, where it could do anything it wished it has done practically nothing.

Saying still harder things about the Republicans will not change this ineffaceable record. Far-reaching reforms are needed in every governmental department—from school boards to White House. And every party must

be judged by its own actions—by what it does and does not do when in power. So long as it is true that wherever the Democratic Party is in power—in cities, in states and nation—it fills the offices with men who do the bidding of the plutocrats about as readily as Republicans do, earnest reformers will not join the party by its fruits rather than by its "promises" of a few of its prominent members.

Look behind the scenes and you will find the roll of Mr. Bryan's most conspicuous supporters, in whose sincerity and loyalty to their own constituents have confidence is not small. Some of his ablest lieutenants are ex-Republicans—such as A. Towne, George Fred Williams, David Overmeyer. Of others it is not yet known to what extent they agree with him, but they heartily believe in reform, in a way, and insist on personal liberty, but that they are ready to support all measures needed to secure these opportunities to all is not true. And still others, and they are numerous, are merely self-seeking, using the general desire for reform to promote Mr. Bryan's popularity to promote their personal schemes. These are unpleasant, but they are facts of the same.

For several years William R. Hearst has been recognized as a disintegrating force in the Democratic Party. At this writing, the indications are that the breach between him and the party managers will continue to widen and deepen. Moreover, in spite of the numerous ably edited periodicals which he has given the space given to him by his enormous fortune, most people still regard him as a more or less uncertain quantity. It is true that though he wished to be the leading figure in the great Economic Reform Party that is certain to govern the country in the near future; and if that is the case, he will carry so many Democrats with him as to make it easy for the plutocracy to retain possession of the old machine.

It can safely be assumed that

WHY THE

time is gone by in which reformers can be satisfied to fight against the tariff. A host of them stand too well with the will insist upon fighting they have to leave the so. They are not Democratic Party for its control if it is a large part of those who be "all right," just a wagon, and keep on hand stretched toward the prospect is not

Apply another test to the most intelligent people of every age and study the character of the Democratic Party in its own neighborhood. It will always be compelled to put power into the hands of those who will be so used as to best interests of the people as they are notorious. They are easily deceived and would be unable to resist many "influences" which always can, and will use.

In many places party managers are working for a Democratic, but their reform is now under consideration on both your part. The plutocracy can be supported on one of the controls, on the plea of reform. Its overt triumph of an organization of all of its kind, and as the Democrats to be so constituted. The Cleveland will not be tolerated in its rank and file, it is prominent seats, it is to try to reform it.

Although the party of both of the old party only about three-fourths of the votes were cast for it, it is evident that a revolution has begun that can end in complete overthrow; that the combination

Th

is not an imp
which has ma

And when
brilliant light,
venient as gas

For where
lighting metho
on the same qu
cost. But in a

Ordinary l
a night all tha
lon of oil a v
out unbearable
turned low, it

You should
be considered
sity. Write fo
proposition to

When suc
of others, afte
fixtures, to t
worth your v

Write for
of our ten yea

THE ANO

time is gone by in which economic reformers can be satisfied with propositions to fight another sham battle over the tariff. A host of them now understand too well what they want, and will insist upon fighting for it even if they have to leave their old party to do so. They are numerous enough in the Democratic Party to make a great fight for its control if rightly led; but, with a large part of those who, professing to be "all right," jump into the band wagon, and keep one eye upon and one hand stretched toward the plutocracy, the prospect is not encouraging.

Apply another test. If the intelligent people of every community will study the character of the real managers of the Democratic Party in their own neighborhood, they will nearly always be compelled to admit that power put into such hands would not be so used as to best promote the interests of the people as a whole. Some of them are notoriously mercenary, others are easily deceived, and still others would be unable to resist some of the many "influences" that the plutocracy always can, and sometimes does, use.

In many places the Republican managers are worse than the Democratic, but their relative merits are not now under consideration. "A plague on both your parties," say I. The plutocracy can never be defeated by supporting one of the parties it controls, on the plea that another is still worse. Its overthrow requires the triumph of an organization from whose councils *all* of its agents are excluded, and, as the Democratic Party appears to be so constituted that Belmonts and Clevelandts will not only be always tolerated in its ranks, but will occupy prominent seats, it is a waste of effort to try to reform it.

Although the plutocracy controlled both of the old parties in 1904, and only about three-fourths of a million votes were cast against their nominees, it is evident that a struggle has begun that can end only with its complete overthrow; and many believe that the combination against it will

take final shape in 1908. The Republican and Democratic parties are now divided on vital issues, and in this year's state and congressional campaigns the contest is of such a character as to make the continued union of their warring elements thereafter difficult, if not impossible. Both parties have chosen the most of their nominees from the old set, and no serious change is probable in the character and political conduct of either machine between now and 1908.

It is also more than merely possible that those Republicans and Democrats who desire the economic emancipation of the people, and the Populists and the rational section of the Socialists, will, in spite of past party differences, find some practical basis for union in 1908; and, if they do, the plutocrats are likely to realize the necessity of concentrating their voters in one party—and no one can say with certainty which party will, in that event, be chosen. They are now undoubtedly most numerous in the Republican Party, but their leaders are not likely to remain blind to the following facts:

(a) In all ages and countries in which a united plutocracy has had to fight for its life it has been able in some way to enlist and use the proletariat. Heretofore its greatest peril has been overconfidence and blindness to danger until too late to unite and plan a defensive campaign.

(b) The character and aims of the leaders of the two wings of the plutocracy are essentially the same. It is really more completely "master of the situation" in the Southern than in most of the Northern states. The Southern Democrats still control eleven states absolutely, and if, while the race issue still overshadows all others, they are given the different kinds of help that could easily be rendered by a united plutocracy, they would be reasonably certain to carry the other five—sixteen in all. This is because the possible black vote, which a *united* plutocracy can "cast or suppress at pleasure," holds the balance

of power in the only debatable states in that section.

(c) The Northern States in which the Democratic Party is still a strong factor—among which are New York, Connecticut, New Jersey, Indiana and Illinois—are the ones in which the percentage of the manageable voters that usually train with the Republicans, and might be transferred to the Democrats by the plutocracy, is the largest. They are also the ones in which the proportion of Democratic voters that would revolt against *plutocratic* control is the smallest; and, what is equally important, the percentage of Republican votes that could be transferred to the Democratic columns by plutocratic managers is much larger in them than anywhere else. These facts have been proved more than once.

Epitomized, my conclusions are:

If the St. Louis convention had adopted the platform reported by the subcommittee and given Mr. Bryan to understand that insubordination would no longer be tolerated, Judge Parker and Mr. Watson would each have received a much larger vote, and President Roosevelt and Mr. Debs a much smaller one.

When the friends of equal opportunities for all "get together" the plutocracy will be compelled to concentrate its forces—and it will be most likely to do this under the Democratic flag, with "that government is best which governs least" for its slogan.

If the plutocracy does not openly concentrate its forces in 1908 and allow some professed reformer to be nominated by the Democrats as a stool-pigeon, it will all the more certainly dictate so many of that party's nominations for Congress, legislatures, etc., that the party will continue to be a hindrance instead of a help to the cause of economic reform.

Even before the lines of battle are formed in 1908 this fact will have become so evident that practically no outside friends of the cause will enlist under its banner—no matter who may be its Presidential candidate nor

what its platform. And, for the reason, many of Mr. Bryan's present supporters will sever connection with it. Consequently the contest between it and the Republicans will be a sham battle, so economic reform is concerned.

Although I know of no instance in which a united plutocracy has permanently overthrown, I feel that the coming conflict will be an exception, but space does not permit a statement of the reasons for belief.

Since the above article was prepared for the Illinois State Convention, by a vote of two to one, practically including Roger Sullivan, whose resignation from the National Committee Mr. Bryan had demanded, and then unanimously endorsed him (Bryan) for President. In a speech at Chicago Mr. Bryan spurned the indorsement offered him, and, in reference to Mr. Sullivan

"I am going to insist that, when a man accepts a position in any great corporation, he should be made to know that he will be permitted to serve, in any capacity, the Democratic organization, or as a Democratic candidate for any office."

A New York coterie that had been working for "harmony," with Bryan for the candidate, immediately changed front, as did many others over the country. Nevertheless Bryan continues to receive ovations when he goes, and at Louisville the following address was delivered by Henry Watterson, who had previously declared government ownership of railroads to be "un-American and Democratic, illogical to all our sessions on the side of simple, courageous and upright government."

The old fight between the plutocratic elements, thus renewed, must be a more strenuous and bitter than ever before. The plutocrats deliberately knifed the "reform" candidate from their party, and the reform element gave the plutocratic candidate similar treatment in 1904. He must be indeed who does not see that a Democracy in 1908 is even more impossible than a united Republican Party

and the prospect that there will be a powerful reform party

THE house, situated in a rusticated grove of weeds, near Jerusalem Oak, was compounded of clay subsoil that rain. The builder of the house had been either too indifferent or too unattractive abode. The trees beckoned to no fruit trees blushing with maternity in the cramped dwelling, a suggestion of home.

Once young fact lighted up the plain grandmother crept door now; for Calson—the last of his into the world to neglect for the neighbor came to see her, she. There was much of the good people of to the young man. It was the almost he would be as hard wild, heedless and the natural outcome die by violence. frankness of intimacy freely discussed the his grandmother, tremble whenever mentioned.

"She idolizes the postmaster. to fail that our id It is positively fo

T
is not an
which ha
And v
brilliant li
venient as

For w
lighting r
on the sam
cost. But
Ordin
a night al
lon of oil
out unbea
turned lov

You s
be consid
sity. Wr
propositio

When
of others,
fixtures,
worth yo
Write
of our ter

THE A

orm. And, for the and the prospect was never so bright
of Mr. Bryan's pas that there will be a genuine and pow-
orters' will sever erful reform party in 1908—that reform
h it. Consequently
en it and the Re
sham battle, so
m is concerned.

know of no instan
d plutocracy has
verthrown, I feel
ng conflict will b
space does not p
f the reasons for

Democrats and reform Republicans
can join without even impliedly indors-
ing the past records of their enemies.

The Child of Baba

BY LYDIA F. PEASTER

ove article was pre
e Convention, by a
e, practically ind
whose resignation
Committee Mr. B
and then unanim
(Bryan) for Pres
t Chicago Mr. B
dorsement offered
e to Mr. Sullivan,
o insist that, when
in any great corpor
e to know that he w
erve, in any capacity
rganization, or as a
for any office."

coterie that had
harmony," with
candidate, immedi
as did many other
try. Nevertheless
eive ovations whe
t Louisville the
s was delivered
son, who had be
nment ownership
"un-American and
logical to all our
side of simple,
ght government."
t between the
enewed, must be
bitter than ever be
deliberately to
reform" candidate
d the reform elea
atic candidate sin
4. He must be b
not see that a un
08 is even more imp
ed Republican Pa

THE house, small and featureless,
rusticated sleepily in its garden
of weeds, cockle-burrs and Jer-
usalem Oak, writhing up from a soil
compounded of dark earth with red
clay subsoil that showed after a hard
rain. The builders and residents of
the house had been either too ignorant
or too indifferent to make it an at-
tractive abode. No spreading shade
trees beckoned to rest in the summer;
no fruit trees blushed with blossoming
maternity in the spring. About the
cramped dwelling there was no sug-
gestion of home.

Once young faces and young voices
lighted up the place, but only the old
grandmother crept in and out of the
door now; for Cal Dunbar, her grand-
son—the last of his race, had gone out
into the world to make his way and, ex-
cept for the neighbors who sometimes
came to see her, she was alone.

There was much prophesying among
the good people of the village in regard
to the young man's ultimate end.
It was the almost universal belief that
he would be as his father had been—
wild, heedless and convivial and, as
the natural outcome of this, would
die by violence. With the peculiar
frankness of intimate neighbors, they
freely discussed this probability before
his grandmother, so that she came to
tremble whenever his name was men-
tioned.

"She idolizes that boy," said Crow,
the postmaster. "I never knowed it
to fail that our idols is taken from us.
It is positively forbidden in the Bible

to set our affections on anything
earthly. We must de-spise the world
and the fulness thereof and set our
thoughts on things heavenly."

"Yes," said his wife, "look how she
worshiped 'Lias, an' how he was
taken mos' dreadfully from her."

"Like father, like son," Crow re-
sumed. "'Lias was ever'body's fa-
v'rite, but he had the dev-il of idleness
in him, an' he was always hangin'
'round hoss-races an' fairs, an' he got
a dart through his liver."

The postmaster, who also owned
the store, looked around on a little
group for approval. Two habitual
loafers who sometimes got a free drink
of cider, nodded at one another ex-
pressively, but an unpopular old fellow
who was considered simple put in here:

"'Lias wa'n't to blame. It was
blackleg gamblers an' hoss-thieves shot
'im becus he wouldn't be cheated by
'em, an' he told 'em they wuz liars.
I wuz thar," he ended, with oozing
courage as he looked at the unfriendly
faces.

"Didn't I say he was always dis-
porting with unseemly men?" Crow
demanded roughly, turning on the old
man. "He was with birds of his
feather and they turned and rent him."

The two Dromios rose as one man
and grunted approval, but the old man
rambled on:

"'Lias wuz a clever feller. He put
ever'thing he could scrape together in
the bank fur his mother. I don't see
how she'd live now if it wuzn't fur
that."

Cal Dunbar was a wild boy, but a lovable one at his most wilful times. His heart had failed him when it came to a parting with his grandmother, though go he must. The intolerable dulness of an ancient, outworn neighborhood galled him as farm-gearing does a young, unbroken horse.

As for his grandmother it was like death to her when the springing form was out of sight. With his bright head went the light of the house.

All she had now were her memories of her child's child. And the lonely days, weeks and months she passed in the unlovely house were full of him. She went gloatingly over the time that stretched from his infancy to the arrogant budding of manhood. What a sweet baby he had been; how quickly he had learned to walk—how enchanting were his first attempts to talk. Her heart beat thickly with pleasure merely to recall the first time he had spoken her name!

Closing her eyes she could feel him again in her arms—could hear his low, contented gurglings—feel a little, insistent hand push into her bosom and catch the lisp word—"Baba."

"Heard from Cal lately?" the postmaster asked carelessly one day when Mrs. Dunbar called for her monthly letter from the bank at Jamestown.

"No, not just lately," she answered, beginning to tremble. "He ain't much a one fur news."

"I reckon he's gettin' 'long fine?" Crow persisted.

"I reckon he is," she said faintly, hurrying from the store as soon as he handed her the letter.

That same evening the postmaster, looking over the weekly paper from Jamestown, came across an item that made him open his eyes. Later, when the regular loafers and frequenters of the store were gathered together, he read it to them:

"A disgraceful riot took place in this quiet old town yesterday just after the six o'clock whistle blew for the release of the mill-hands. As the weary workmen were hastening to their homes they were set upon by a crowd of hoodlums and malcontents, who threw sticks, refuse and stones, injuring

several workmen before they could be dispersed. The rioters were led by a known loafer about town, known as Cal Dunbar. He, along with several other favored characters, was arrested. It is claimed that he and his companions were charged from the mill because they demanded living wages, and that they took the action only when their places were taken by non-union men. Dunbar will be tried for trial, as he resisted an officer who fought savagely till he was handcuffed.

The postmaster had read in a paper; shrinking from a monotonous voice, and when he had finished he demanded triumphantly, "Didn't I tell you Cal Dunbar never come to any good?"

"Y' did," the loafers said. "I bet you a hoss," one continued dependently, "he wuz drunk when it happened, jus' like 'Lias."

"I allus said 'Lias wuzn't to be put in the unpopular old man. Others spat contemptuously into sawdust, but he resumed dreamily.

"Lias had only had a drop that po'r feller, but a little'd upset them blacklegs shot him like a bird."

Crow vigorously used his knife toothpick and preserved a free silence. The old man, embarrassed, trailed off in the repetition, "Lias horg," and shuffled out of the store.

"We can't tell the old woman," Mrs. Crow. "She dotes on the an' it'd break her heart."

"She thinks he's off learning to be President," Crow remarked seriously, for the amusement of loafers.

In spite of the fact that she could not read the papers, and knew nothing therefore, of her grandson's plight, peculiar, intuitive terror took possession of Mrs. Dunbar.

One bright moonlit night, as she lay in bed, trying to sleep, faces of the long gone passed before her. Headstrong, affectionate—how she called him! Once more she could see him as he looked that last time, riding away from her, and how he stood up the stirrups to wave to her. Her heart ached with the same acute pain the pain that never grew old—to see of his dead face when they brought him home to her, shot through the

There had been some astonishment in the pathetic, half-opened Cal was only a motherless little fellow who had died at his birth. Finally sleep came of Cal. Not grown up, ashamed of his father—ashamed of

her; shrinking from a man, but of Cal who had made the hood to his Baba.

She was back as learning to walk, swelling heart of his first step—w

noted his uneven floor toward her; waking shock, she fall. She started his name aloud.

She heard the among the desolate the moonlight fell

windows, so she was gone. Her wildly against he not shake off a nap the slow, difficult she got out of bed.

She unfastened outside. All moon bloomed like heavens. She w

path to the gate she saw someb toward her. All left her. Calling

"Call!" she started credible swiftness in sore need answered

"Baba, Baba!" She was down and he was in her sigh, as though forth all weariness For an hour he lay then waked.

"Well, Baba, I am here. I could when I couldn't r

T

is not an which ha And brilliant li venient as

For w lighting n on the san cost. But Ordin a night all lon of oil out unbea turned lov You s be consid sity. Wr propositio

Wher of others, fixtures, worth yo Write of our ter THE A

There had been such a look of supreme astonishment in the wide eyes and pathetic, half-open mouth.

Cal was only one year old, then—a motherless little fellow; his own mother had died at his birth.

Finally sleep came, but she dreamed of Cal. Not grown up and heedless—ashamed of his childish adoration for her—ashamed of his baby name for her; shrinking from her doting fondness, but of Cal, the sturdy toddler, who had made the divine love of babyhood to his Baba.

She was back in the days when he was learning to walk. With the same swelling heart of old she saw him essay his first step—with unutterable pride noted his uneven progress across the floor toward her; then with a sudden, waking shock, saw him stumble and fall. She started up in bed, calling his name aloud.

She heard the low wind whispering among the desolate weeds in the yard; the moonlight fell directly through the windows, so she knew half the night was gone. Her heart was knocking wildly against her side, and she could not shake off a nameless dread. With the slow, difficult movements of age she got out of bed and dressed.

She unfastened the door and stepped outside. All was very still. The moon bloomed like a lotus in the dim heavens. She went down the white path to the gate and opened it, then she saw somebody coming slowly toward her. All hesitation and doubt left her. Calling with every breath, "Cal!" she started running with incredible swiftness, and the voice of one in sore need answered:

"Baba, Baba!"

She was down beside him in the dirt, and he was in her arms. With a great sigh, as though with it he breathed forth all weariness, he fell into a stupor. For an hour he lay so, as one drugged, then waked.

"Well, Baba," he said feebly, "I am here. I counted the miles and when I couldn't run any more I walked,

and when I couldn't walk any more I crawled, for I knew you would be at the end of the road waiting for me."

She answered him with the endearments that had sweetened his infancy and childhood.

"You know, Baba," he said after a while, "I want to see the inside of the ugly old house again. Reckon you can teach your boy to walk all over once more?"

And together the old woman and the young man crept into the house. She got him into his bed. Even when she had removed the sodden clothing from his bleeding side she did not fail, but bound up the wound as best she could, and smiled into his pleading eyes.

"I've been a foolish fellow, Baba," he whispered near morning. "I've brought this on myself. I thought I'd make it better for the poor cusses at the mill, but I'm afraid I've made it worse. They put me in jail, Baba, and I couldn't stand that. None of us had ever been in jail before. I planned how me and the others could get out. . . . We did, but they caught us just afterward. They told us to stop. . . . The others did, but I ran. . . . They shot me, but they never knew it. . . . After that I came on to you. . . . Toward the end I could see you waiting for me. . . ."

His fever rose, and his mind wandered. . . . "Baba, Baba," he iterated. He babbled constantly, but it was all of his baby griefs or triumphs, and through it flashes of childish ecstasy.

The morning was sending pencils of light through the blinds, and he turned his face to her of his orphaned years. He slipped his cold hand to her desolate, withered breast, and with the transfiguring light of infancy in his dying face he whispered with his last breath, "Baba!"

And if there was any mitigation in her agony, it was to know that in his death he had become her child again.

The War Between the States and New Era

BY EDGAR L. MASTERS

IF eras in a nation's history pass from freedom to glory, if the decline of popular vigor is marked by a people's transition from happiness to splendor, then the United States have followed the predestined course, then they have developed the determined symptoms of decay. Yet we must not be convinced by epigrams, we must not be deceived by words. Beneath appearances lie facts. Do the conclusions of historians fit the appearances only, or do they fit the facts also? Can we, at this time, decide the question? Can any man take into his comprehension all the facts of history, all the tendencies of the times, and, having done so, can he analyze the present and foretell the future? Do the canons of experience furnish the tests for explaining the secrets of our era? What shall be done with the arguments of fatalists, with the dogmas of political and religious mystics? Can we rely upon the deductions of science? Amid the bewildering voices of Socialism, anarchism, democracy and imperialism, what way shall we turn? Wisdom may call from the house-top, but where are those who shall hear? We are living in a new era, but is it an era of growth or decay? There is an optimism which walks upon tiptoe and runs with the heart of a child. There is a pessimism which rivets its eyes upon the man without work and the child without a father. These thinkers see the world through a pipestem. Such an optimist eventually lands in quiet transcendentalism; such a pessimist is overtaken by moral paralysis. Nor shall we necessarily find wisdom between these two. We

shall find it by mastering the history; we shall progress by our actions to the teachings of science. In some respects we are off than our forefathers; in some respects we are better off than there are particulars in which we have advanced over them in and government, there are others in which we have retrogressed. In the last analysis, in the main result we better off, are we freer, stouter, kinder, wiser than our forefathers or have we fallen off in firmness, strength, kindness and wisdom? Evolution is not necessarily an improvement; it may be mere disintegration. To do a new thing is not to forsake the past is not to take a forward step. In man there is a manhood and old age. Is it necessarily so with nations? Why, as we are momentarily renewing their civilization, may they not be forever young? We know that they are not so. It is no necessary fatalism that condemns them to the shadows of old age. Law of the tribe, an instinct of herd, distinctly animal in its work exhausts the many for the benefit of the few, and in course of time many grow small of stature, small of mind, debased of heart; they grow insolent, corrupt, sapped of licentiousness. There are two classes of people in the world, believers and skeptics. Each, in the other's estimation, is skeptical; each is half skeptic and half believer. The believers hold to principles and truth as principles binding upon men without reference to any supernatural power. The skeptics believe

n supernatural p
world as a forag
justice and Tru
ncy. Between t
of ethics and go
notion by their a
Over the gates o
skeptics write t
tiny," while so
men themselves

Today the p
States are divi
follows: Hundr
thousands in el
sands in comfort
The land is co
Men converse w
a thousand mil
with each other
send messages
and to distant c
veniences of tra
highest point
forests are clear
vated. Great c
The rural popula
laws are complex
by machinery,
the markets. C
merce and gover
the people of the
one community
and economic
people are dicta
There is scarce
does not fall wit
the Federal co
sends warships
chooses, he ma
republics and a
dictates upon qu
child-bearing; he
and box at the
isters abroad we
draw large salari
in royal etique
their insurance
taxes, and Wall
taxation, hauls r
ury to speculate
the newspapers o
Fifty years ago
but there was als
were fewer railr
telephones, and

T

is not ar
which ha
And
brilliant
venient a

For v
lighting
on the sa
cost. Bu
Ordin
a night a
lon of of
out unbea
turned lo
You
be consid
sity. W
propositi

Who
of others
fixtures,
worth y
Write
of our te

THE

n supernatural power; but regard this world as a foraging ground, and treat justice and Truth on terms of expediency. Between these classes the sphere of ethics and government are kept in notion by their action and interaction. Over the gates of ruined empires the skeptics write the inscription, "Destiny," while science declares that men themselves are at fault.

Today the people of the United States are divided economically as follows: Hundreds live in splendor, thousands in elegance, tens of thousands in comfort, and millions in want. The land is covered with railroads. Men converse with each other across a thousand miles, and communicate with each other beyond seas. Ships send messages to each other at sea and to distant continents. The conveniences of travel have reached the highest point of perfection. The forests are cleared, the fields are cultivated. Great cities cover the land. The rural population is falling off. The laws are complex, industry is controlled by machinery, and monopoly rules the markets. Centralization in commerce and government have converted the people of the states into practically one community. The civil relations and economic surroundings of the people are dictated from Washington. There is scarcely any subject that does not fall within the jurisdiction of the Federal courts. The President sends warships whithersoever he chooses, he makes treaties, sets up republics and administers them; he dictates upon questions of divorce and child-bearing; he has his private yacht and box at the theatre, and our ministers abroad wear knee breeches, and draw large salaries for their proficiency in royal etiquette. The people pay their insurance premiums and their taxes, and Wall Street sits secure from taxation, hauls money from the Treasury to speculate with, and engineers the newspapers of the Republic.

Fifty years ago there was less wealth, but there was also less poverty. There were fewer railroads. There were no telephones, and men were compelled

to improve their memories by treasuring up their messages for the occasion to speak. People stayed at home and laid the foundations of the nation's wealth. The great cities were few, the rural population was greater than the urban population. The laws were simple, industry was decentralized, and competition was a real fact. The states were sovereign—great thinkers boasted of the fact—and the Senate solemnly recognized it in repeated resolutions. Washington was a city of magnificent distances, and any state felt powerful enough to rebuke her when she tried to overstep her authority. Andrew Jackson hurled threatenings against South Carolina, but afterward apologized for them; on the other hand, he laughed at a decision of the Supreme Court, and told them to enforce it if they could. He had no yacht and no box at the theatre, but diverted himself in dueling or shooting at a mark when no quarrel was on. Our diplomacy was of the shirt-sleeve order. The British lion was woebegone from having its tail twisted, and our ministers abroad prided themselves upon their ignorance of the ways of kings. Life insurance was hard to get, taxes were low, and could be worked out upon the road. Wall Street was only an imitation, and newspapers were so scarce that people were able to inform themselves and to make up their minds. Then we had negro slavery, not because the states were sovereign and had the right to secede, but because when the Government was founded slavery was with us, and all the original states but one had the institution. The invention of the cotton gin made slavery profitable at the South; it died out at the North. And while it was deplored by eminent men always, both at the South and the North, the principle which makes all of us regard the mote in our neighbor's eye, but overlook the beam in our own, prompted the agitation for the control of slavery in the territories.

When the South saw her institution doomed her economic nerve was

touched, her pride was wounded. But the greatest peril to her lay in the assault upon state sovereignty, that doctrine which had been preached from the days of the Revolution, as the cornerstone of the Republic, and never impugned except in the interest of the bank, the tariff or internal improvements. Washington had assented to the doctrine, Jefferson had expounded it, Madison, with great erudition, had lauded it, Calhoun brought his great powers of logic to its defense; yet, in the course of years, it was undermined. The imperialists of this era boast that it was shot to death at Gettysburg and buried at Appomattox Court House. And if so, something else must have taken its place as the informing principles of the Government. If so, what we are today must be attributable to the substitution.

The cause of the war has been confused by conflicting claims and arguments. The South blamed the North; the North blamed the South. The North insisted that the South struck the first blow; the South replied that the North caused the first blow to be struck. Some argue that the war was waged to destroy slavery; others that it was prosecuted to save the Union. The South appealed to history and said that it was the issue of the Revolution over again—that is, the right of self-government. All of these subjects entered into the contest, but it was secession which precipitated the war; it was to keep the Southern States in the Union under the Constitution of 1787 that 700,000 men were sent to their graves and \$5,000,000,000 were spent. Was the issue worth the cost? The South claimed that the position of the North was the position of George III during the Revolution. Was the South right? Men may argue in winter whether a given tree produces sweet or sour apples, but, when the fruit ripens, there can no longer be any dispute about the matter. So shall we judge the fruit of the war and the spirit of those who waged it.

Had South Carolina, in 1832, seceded

from the Union on account of the protective tariff law, instead of setting to nullify that law while remaining in the Union, the history of secession would have been different. The South might have joined with her, and the protective principle eradicated from the fresh soil of America. But secession was resorted to in defense of the institution of slavery, it was difficult to attack on sentimental grounds the right of secession to degrade, if that were possible, the grounds for which the course was adopted. Nothing can be said in defense of the institution of slavery, and if the war between the states had destroyed the institution without changing our Government from a confederated republic to a centralized government—for some new word must be coined—it might have been worth the cost. Nothing can compensate the destruction of human life. But the fact is that the war created a greater plutocracy than it destroyed, and entrenched governmental power the evils that it retained temporary ascendancy than the Tories of John Adams's time.

Slavery was an engine of plutocracy but the protective tariff is a far more powerful engine of plutocracy, as are the national banks, and their control of the nation's finances. So that if we consider that the colored man in the South is nearly where he was before the war, except that he is not a slave while monopoly is in control of the South and the North, and that the control is due to the war, sober thinkers must deplore that war as among the greatest calamities that have befallen mankind.

I have been asked to discuss the doctrine of secession, and, indeed, some reference must be made to it in the development of my theme. But the history of that doctrine is too rich in arguments advanced in its favor and against it are too abundant to place here, beyond the barest outline. Believing, as I do, that a confederated republic is the best scheme of government ever devised to preserve the rights of the people, and that it posses

all the power necessary to accomplish its purposes, I regret that it was not preserved. And believe me, I do, that the destruction of the system has remitted us to a system, with many of the tragedies in the past. I shall, therefore, in my arguments in favor of the right of secession and the right of the people to a discussion of the war, follow the war as a monopoly which can be argued. First—The state is the beginning of the sovereign.

Second—The Confederacy is the compact.

Third—The sovereign can ratify a compact.

First—That the secession from the Confederacy is a revolutionary War rests on the following facts:

(a) That before the war the power of the Confederacy rested in the hands of the few, and that with the advent of the war the power devolved upon the many of the states.

(b) That it could not devolve upon the many of the colonies in mass, as there was a distinct organization of its own distinct organization there was no organization of the people in mass.

(c) That the independence was the result of the severally, each in its own way, and was signed by delegates from each state, and constructed severally so to do.

(d) That the independence of the states are "free and independent states which have full power to do things which independent states have a right to do."

(e) That the independence of the states under the Articles of Confederation was with the reservation

THE

is not an iron
which has
And with
brilliant light
venient as g

For when
lighting me
on the same
cost. But in
Ordinary
a night all the
lon of oil a
out unbearable
turned low,

You should
be considered
society. Write
proposition

When s
of others, a
fixtures, to
worth your

Write for
of our ten y

THE AN

all the power necessary for national purposes, I regret that it was not preserved. And believing further, as I do, that the destruction of that scheme has remitted us to the European system, with many of its abuses, I am forced to look upon the war as one of the tragedies in the history of liberty. I shall, therefore, briefly note the arguments in favor of state sovereignty and the right of secession as preliminary to a discussion of the new era which followed the war and the regime of monopoly which distinguishes it. The argument can be divided as follows:

First—The states were, from the beginning of the Revolutionary War, sovereign.

Second—The Constitution was a compact.

Third—The sovereign power which can ratify a compact can secede from it.

First—That the states were sovereign from the beginning of the Revolutionary War rests upon the following facts:

(a) That before that time sovereignty rested in the British Crown, and that with the advent of the Revolution it devolved upon the thirteen colonies or states.

(b) That it could not, and did not, devolve upon the people of those colonies in mass, because each colony was a distinct organization, and had its own distinct organization, and because there was no organized American people in mass.

(c) That the Declaration of Independence was the work of the states severally, each in its own organic capacity, and was signed and pronounced by delegates from each of the states, instructed severally by each of the states so to do.

(d) That the Declaration of Independence announces that the thirteen states are "free and independent," and have full power "to do all acts and things which independent states may of right do."

(e) That the union of the states under the Articles of Confederation was with the reservation, plainly expressed, that each "state retains its

sovereignty, freedom and independence and every power which is not, by this confederation, expressly delegated to the United States in Congress assembled."

(f) That in the treaty of peace with Great Britain in 1783 this language was used: "His Britannic Majesty acknowledges the United States, viz (here the states are all named), to be free, sovereign and independent."

(g) That in point of law no grant is presumed against the sovereign power, but every grant must be expressed. And inasmuch as the word "sovereign," or "sovereignty," is not in the Constitution, the states did not part with their sovereignty by ratifying the Constitution; while, on the other hand, the Eleventh Amendment to that instrument provides that "the powers not granted to the United States by the Constitution nor prohibited by it to the states are reserved to the states respectively or to the people."

(h) That the Constitution was drafted by a convention of delegates sent severally from each of the states, and that, when drafted, it was sent back to the states to be ratified by them in their individual sovereign character, and was so ratified.

(i) That, in point of authority, Washington called the Government under the Constitution a confederated republic; Lincoln, as late as February, 1860, called it a confederacy; Marshall, in deciding a case, held that the states were sovereign under the Articles of Confederation; Hamilton called the Government a confederacy; Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Jackson, Calhoun and a host of others subscribed to the doctrine of state sovereignty; while the Supreme Court, to this hour, has declared that the states are sovereign except in so far as they have parted with their sovereignty.

Second—That the Constitution was a compact rests upon the following facts:

(a) That it did not emanate from the people of the United States as one mass or community, but was the prod-

uct of sovereign states which seceded from the Union under the Articles of Confederation in order to ratify it.

(b) That so distinctly was the Government under the Constitution contemplated as a federation of states that wherever the words "National Government" were written in the original draft of the Constitution they were substituted for the words "Government of the United States," and in that form, and under that character, it was adopted.

(c) That the Government under the Constitution was called Federal from the first, and the party advocating its adoption assumed the name of the Federal Party.

(d) That the Constitution created a government of states for states, and cannot exist without the acts of states.

(e) That in point of authority Washington used the term "seceding to the Constitution," and, besides a host of others, the great Webster, in 1851, called it a compact.

Third—The sovereign power which can ratify a compact can secede from it.

Sovereign powers ought not to break their contracts without cause, but if they do, there is no redress. On the other hand, if some of the sovereign powers do not observe their contract, the others are not bound to do so. The expedient of secession was no novelty in 1860. The New England States proposed secession during the second war with Great Britain; Massachusetts proposed secession on account of the Mexican War and the annexation of Texas. John Quincy Adams advocated secession in Congress. The leading abolitionists habitually invoked secession as a means for exonerating the free states from the guilt of slavery. The subject was favorably broached at an early time by Hamilton; Jefferson believed in the doctrine. Lincoln made a speech in Congress in favor of the right of revolution, which is another way of stating the same thing. Joseph Story admitted that the right of secession was indisputable, if the Constitution was a compact. Webster called the Constitution a compact, and said

if the Northern States did not observe the fugitive slave law the Southern States need not observe the compact abolishing capital punishment, and the royal family of Greece, at the time South Carolina seceded, solicited the Government through the *Tribune*, to let the sisters go in peace.

The other side of the question is to be stated by reversing the main positions. The Government under the Constitution is national in its character; the Constitution is not a compact between sovereignties, but is the government of the people themselves, which it follows that secession is a surrection or rebellion. The case made out its case, particularly in Lincoln's great speech, which, in effect, he afterward retracted. This fact is not published in the *School History of the United States* taught to children. The North made out its case on the battle of Vicksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Missionary Ridge, Gettysburg, the South, who claimed to be a non-evasive thing, a mere neg thing, found herself charged with the laws and breaking up the Union. Everywhere the battle-cry of the war was raised, and the Union took as a visible thing of beauty and a mess which it was blasphemy to touch with unclean hands, which is treason to desert or abandon.

"Whether one makes an idol of gold or stone," says Schopenhauer, "it constructs it from abstract ideas, it is the same."

Robespierre stands in history as a symbol of Terror. Yet, until the few years of his life, he was all kindness. He was an exponent of non-resistance. His habits were severe and ascetic. He was devout and studious. He loved liberty, and that passion possessed his nature that he filled his country with calamity and blood, brought a quick and fearful death to himself. Before the Revolution he was a judge, but resigned rather than pronounce the death sentence upon a criminal. When he entered the

TH

is not an in
which has
And wh
brilliant ligh
venient as g

For whe
lighting me
on the same
cost. But in

Ordinar
a night all t
lon of oil a
out unbear
turned low,

You sho
be considere
sity. Write
proposition

When s
of others, a
fixtures, a
worth your

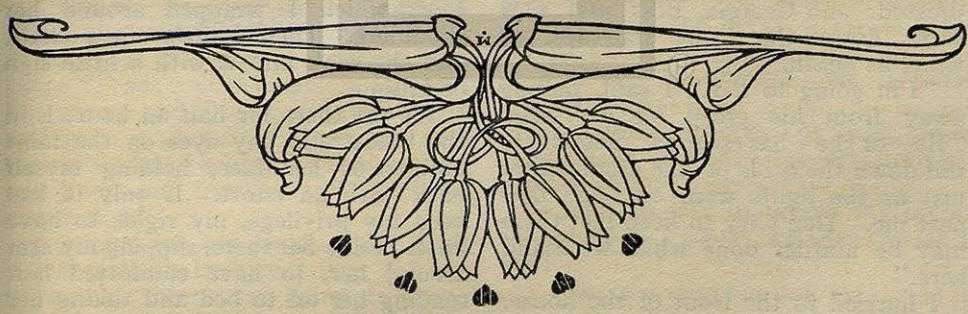
Write fr
of our ten y

THE AN

NE
 urther States did not
 ive slave law the
 ed not observe the
 ocqueville conceded
 ullest terms. And
 at the time South
 solicited the Govern
 he *Tribune*, to let
 in peace.
 er side of the ques
 by reversing the main
 he Government unde
 on is national in its
 tution is not a com
 ereignities, but is the
 he people themselves
 llows that secession
 or rebellion. The
 ts case, particularly
 t speech, which, in
 afterward retracted
 not published in B
 ory of the United Sta
 children. The North
 s case on the battle
 Chancellorsville, Cold
 ary Ridge, Gettysburg
 who claimed to be di
 thing, a mere neg
 herself charged with
 and breaking up the U
 the battle-cry of the
 and the Union took
 hing of beauty and sa
 t was blasphemy to
 n hands, which it
 esert or abandon.
 one makes an idol of
 ys Schopenhauer, "or
 m abstract ideas, it
 e stands in history as
 error. Yet, until the
 is life, he was all kind
 ponent of non-resista
 ere severe and ascet
 at and studious. Be
 and that passion so
 ure that he filled his
 lamity and blood,
 uick and fearful
 Before the Revolution
 but resigned rather
 e death sentence upon
 en he entered the

Constitutional Assembly he proposed a law abolishing capital punishment. He abhorred mobs. He tried to protect the royal family during the early massacre. Out of his love for Liberty, out of his ceaseless vigils in her behalf, he evoked the tremendous French Revolution, and to realize his power and to preserve his idol he consented to the Terror. Then, true to his metaphysical nature, he declined to ride and rule the monster he had created, and it turned upon him and slew him. Robespierre's dream faded away in the light of empire. The force abolitionists have lived to see, in astonishment, the trappings of kings dishonor the associations and memorials of Abraham Lincoln. The millions who toil in the days of great dreamers, and those who toil when the dreamers have passed away, pay the price of these passions of the soul. It is well enough to be carried away by an idol of the mind, provided we pay the price ourselves. Who has the right, upon his own faith that he is inspired, to bring millions of men to slaughter?
 It is not an easy matter in this day to interest people in the value of state sovereignty or decentralized power. Too many are interested in Socialism,

that hundred-handed giant who has all power in himself, and who promises to grip in a fast destiny the fortunes of puny men.
 A slight investigation of historical writings will show why it was that the fathers insisted upon the doctrine of state sovereignty; and not only that, but it will show that the states were sovereign under the Constitution and up to the time of the war. Those great thinkers knew that monopoly, or what we call plutocracy, was the evil of all evils to be feared, and they reasoned that sovereign states, remaining sovereign, could cope with that evil, while centralization was its fostering influence. They knew that there is a passion in the strong which impels them to control and use the weak, and to possess themselves of the national wealth; that this is done in the way of stealthy plundering by indirect taxes, banking laws and other devices for diverting money from the pockets of the people into their pockets, and they sought, by preserving sovereign power in the states and paramount power in the people of the states, to obviate the disasters that had befallen the people of Europe.
To Be Concluded.



wing up the fugitive and like the on-
lookers in a play, we were forced to sit
and watch—and wait.

The raincoat slipped down from
my white shoulders and I drew it
around her tenderly. She roused a
little, then, and I saw with relief that
the strained look was leaving her eyes.

"It's such a comfort to have you
here," she said simply. "I'm afraid
I'm a coward."

"It is more than that to me to be
here," I said. "It is harder than you
now to see you in trouble and to
realize that I can never be anything
but an outsider."

"An outsider?" she questioned.
"I could not expect to be anything
else. I want too much. I should not
be satisfied with friendship, and
I am not your friend."

"I had hoped you were," she said
wistfully.

"Friendship implies confidence; you
deny me even the small comfort of
helping you bear your troubles," I
said brutally. "I don't mean I would
be satisfied with the crumbs from the
table, but I would take them; a famish-
ing dog will take anything."

"I think I need a friend." She
leaned back in her chair and closed her
eyes. "Wherever I look I see only
endless complications, endless mystery,
endless secrecy. There is sickness and
the dread of death in the west wing,
and in the east wing—"

"What?" I bent toward her eagerly.
"Trouble—trouble that I cannot tell
you," she said wearily. "I am going
in now. It will soon be morning, and
there is no use in staying longer."

She got up and slipped off my raincoat
and gave it to me. "I cannot tell,"
she said, "but perhaps by tonight you
will know our trouble, and I will be
glad—glad."

She gave me her hand, and I took
it fervently in both of mine. "I be-
lieve that things are going to come
right for you," I said as cheerfully as
I could. "They will never come right
for me."

I did not go to bed that night. For

a time I walked round the trees, stop-
ping at the stone bridge to look back
at the house. In the tower room over
mine there was a bright light, but no
figure appeared at the windows, and
everything was quiet. Once I was
startled to hear stealthy footsteps near,
and I stood close to the trunk of a big
beech, in the shadow, until Hotchkiss
emerged into an open space near and
looked round. He was manifestly
startled when I spoke to him, but con-
cealed it well, and we went back to the
house together.

"There's no use in staying up," he
said. "The prisoner has got away,
probably for good. Ellis is hunting
through the neighborhood, but he
might as well be in his bed. The
whole thing is bound to come out to-
morrow, and if we are to be of any
account we'll be the better for a few
hours' rest."

It seemed probable he was right; the
secrecy, so carefully maintained by
Ellis and the two women, could no
longer be maintained if a dangerous
maniac were at large in the vicinity.
Outside help would have to be called
in, the thing would be in the papers
and we would be fortunate indeed if
we should succeed in keeping it from
St. John.

Before I went to my room I slipped
into the sick man's bedroom. Every-
thing was quiet and dark, but St. John
himself was wakeful and alert. He
raised himself on his pillows as I came
in, and motioned me to close the door
into the next room, where Miss Martin,
in a slate-gray negligée, lay sleeping
heavily on a couch.

"It's three o'clock," he said when
I had done so, "and you are dressed,
Pierce. What's wrong?"

It was too late to repeat my indis-
cretion, and I made the best excuse I
could.

"I wasn't sleeping," I said, "so I
have been walking around. Have you
been awake long?"

"I haven't slept at all," he said, with
a shade of resentment in his tone.
"Why these evasions, Pierce? Am I

never to have the truth? There is something wrong in the house tonight, and instead of coming here and telling me what has occurred, you walk in at three o'clock in the morning, in a dinner coat and black tie, and expect me to believe that when you don't sleep you always rig yourself out that way to walk around. I wish you would treat me as a rational human being."

I drew a chair beside the bed and sat down.

"I haven't been as frank as I ought to be," I said. "The fact is that the servants in the house think the cellar is haunted, and Mr. Hotchkiss and I have been down there for hours. There are mysterious noises—we heard them—capable, of course, of a solution. We've been hunting the solution, that's all."

"That's about half," he said grimly. "I suppose that's what my wife was doing about midnight when she rushed in here, as white as paper, and rushed out again, without a word to me. You see, I know more than you expected."

"I didn't know that myself," I assured him, "and while I suspect some things, Mr. St. John, I know as little now as when I came to Laurelcrest. I believe that there is a mystery, but I also believe it will be cleared up in a day or two, and it will be better to wait for it to solve itself than for me to force your wife's confidence and incur her dislike."

"I suppose so," he said wearily; "but I would like to clear things up before the operation, and another thing, this strain, whatever it is, is telling on Mrs. St. John's mind; she is acutely melancholy. If—if anything happens to me, Pierce, I want you to look after her. Stay with her until the first shock is over, and help her out of this other trouble, too."

"I will," I said. "I don't expect anything to happen, but if it does, I give you my promise to stand by her and help her, as I would want someone to care for my wife if I had one."

"You're a good fellow, Pierce." He held out his hand and I took it. "I have felt from the first moment that I could trust you, and I do now. I have

gone through so much in months that the end would be if it were not for leaving here today you will know what it is. One woman more than all that, and I hope you will never be helpless and see her in the vicinity of mental suffering and be help her."

As I went back to my room, it echoed through my mind—fore I loved one woman more than the world, and although she was I was as unable to help her as lay tied on St. John's bed.

CHAPTER XIV

I WAS somewhat disturbed that morning, or rather the same morning I went to bed at four and was up to find my revolver missing from the top of my shaving stand. I thought one of the housemaids mislaid it, although it seemed improbable, for so great was the care of it that the top of the shaving stand had gone undusted since I had it there. I looked for it in every likely or unlikely, where a housemaid might have hidden it without result. The revolver was dropped in the doorway and seen by the ladies had breakfasted in the rooms and Hotchkiss had had a seven and had driven over to Carson do not think he went to bed at night. Both sleeping and eating came minor considerations, and I imagine the trip to Carson was an excursion that he was really scouring the country for some trace of the fugitive.

Some time about noon Mr. Watson the lawyer, came out from town and spent most of the afternoon with John. I passed a restless day, no one, unable to read or bow, waiting for developments that might materialize. No one, however, people had come in with the ghostly visitor the night before had been no crime committed; no figure had been seen fitting in the

Th

is not an imp
which has ma
And when
brilliant light,
venient as gas

For where
lighting metho
on the same qu
cost. But in a

Ordinary l
a night all the
lon of oil a v
out unbearable
turned low, it

You should
be considered
sity. Write fo
proposition to

When suc
of others, afte
fixtures, to t
worth your v

Write for
of our ten yea

THE ANC

through so much in
s that the end would
ere not for leaving
ou will know what
oman more than all
hope you will never
s and see her in the
mental suffering and
r."

went back to my room
through my mind—fore
one woman more than
and although she was
s unable to help her
on St. John's bed.

CHAPTER XIV

somewhat disturbed
, or rather the same
o bed at four and was
my revolver missing
ny shaving stand. Al
one of the housema
it, although it seeme
ble, for so great was
t the top of the shavi
undusted since I had
I looked for it in eve
unlikely, where a cou
d might have hidden
result. The revolver
d breakfasted alone. Sa
s had breakfasted
d Hotchkiss had had
had driven over to Car
nk he went to bed at
oth sleeping and eati
or considerations wh
roused, and I imagin
o Carson was an excu
as really scouring the
race of the fugitive.
me about noon Mr. W
came out from town
t of the afternoon
passed a restless day
nable to read or bow
e developments that
. No frightened
d come in with
itor the night before
o crime committed;
een seen flitting in

at between night and morning. Of
rse, it was probable that the fugi-
e was lurking somewhere in the
untains, and that another day or so
uld see his discovery. In the mean-
e I walked the verandas restlessly,
iting and watching for I knew not
at.

Some time in the afternoon I went
wn to the cellars again and went over
e ground inch by inch. The old
otchman, half ashamed, was at his
st in the engine-room, and from him
got a candle, a hammer and some
ils. Then I went back to the dark
cess where I had kept vigil the night
fore and where the overturned chair
ill bore mute evidence to the haste
ith which I left it.

Here I struck a match and lighted
candle, preparatory to fastening
the door of the shaft. Improbable
it seemed, it was possible that Ellis
ould find the fugitive, and under
ver of darkness bring him back to
is prison. In such an event his escape
ust be prevented until Hotchkiss and
could decide on some plan of action.

I opened the door and, holding the
andle inside the shaft, examined it
arefully. The slide itself, a heavy
fair, box-shaped and containing two
helves, was dropped below the level of
he doorway and seemed to rest on the
ottom of the shaft, thus leaving the
oorway free. A thick wire cable was
astened securely to the top of the box,
and ascended entirely to the roof. It
was easy then to explain the descent
of the fugitive, a descent sufficiently
perilous to daunt a sane mind, for the
slide, which might have served as an
levator, had been fastened down with
heavy nails driven into the wood of the
shaft. Something white was lying on
top of the box now, and I held the
andle close to it. It was a woman's
handkerchief, with a faint scent of
violet still clinging to it. I slipped it
into my pocket for closer inspection
later. Then I put the candle on the
floor and prepared to nail up the door.
I took another look up the dark shaft,
and without the rays of the candle to
confuse me, I was able to see what I

had not noticed before—far up in the
blackness was a narrow point of light,
and quite suddenly I realized that the
way lay open to the locked room in the
tower. Even if the bird had flown,
there might be some bits of plumage
in the empty cage.

It was not difficult to remove the
nails. I noticed what might have in-
dicated many things to Hotchkiss, but
meant nothing to me. The nails were
bent and awkwardly driven, with
marks around where the hammer had
missed its aim. Later, I understood
the pathos of those hastily driven
nails. Freed of the restraint, the cage
moved easily and without noise, by
means of a second cable running along
the walls. It was quite possible, there-
fore—providing the builders had done
their work well—to stand on the top
of the box and ascend safely to the
upper floor.

I resolved to make the attempt.
There seemed to be no danger with
the prisoner missing, but once past the
doorway and the light of the candle,
moving slowly upward in the three-
foot shaft with all the possibilities that
lurked behind the spot of daylight
above, I began to wish that I had my
lost revolver in my pocket.

About halfway up a new thought
struck me: suppose Ellis had found
the prisoner and had smuggled him
into the house while I slept? I would
be trapped like a rat, my escape cut
off, while a murderous creature from
above could drop heavy furniture on
me, shoot me, scald me—I pulled my-
self together and gave the cable a
determined pull. Occupied or empty,
I was going to see the interior of the
tower room.

As I got close to the opening I went
more slowly, bringing the cage to a
standstill, while only my head and
shoulders were above the floor. The
door was partly open, and I could see
perhaps half of the room. It was
apparently empty; the floor was littered
with bits of cotton and a chair lay
overturned near me. Directly across
was the door which had barred out
Hotchkiss and myself the day before,

but it was not that which gripped my attention and kept me wide-eyed with amazement. On the floor at the door-sill lay a handcuff unlocked and separated from its mate, and beside it, just at the limit of my field of vision, the narrow toe of a woman's slipper.

Even as I looked the foot moved a little and I could see now the arched instep, the buckle, the frivolous little heel, that belonged to slippers I had seen Georgia Ellis wearing. I scarcely dared to move. She was sleeping, of that I felt certain, for in the absolute quiet of the house I could hear her regular breathing. With infinite caution I pushed the door a little wider open and looked at the strange scene before me.

Georgia Ellis was sitting on a low couch, leaning back, her shoulders against the wall, her head drooping a little to one side, soundly sleeping. She was still in the white gown she had worn all the night before, and her hair was loosened and disheveled. Even in sleep her small mouth had a pathetic droop, and her face was as colorless as her gown. The room itself was in the most amazing condition; bits of the wall-paper had been stripped away, showing the plaster beneath; a plate and cup lay in fragments on the floor, and there were scraps of cotton and lint scattered over the heavy Persian rug. And in the midst of the ruin Georgia Ellis slept quietly on, the lace of her gown moving with every breath, a cold wind from the open window blowing over her bare arms.

I think it was the wind that aroused me to the necessity of action. It was inviting death to allow her to sit there in that costume, and although it involved a risk of discovery, I determined to close the window and throw over her the little shawl that lay on the ground at her feet. I raised the slide a few feet, and prepared to carry out my plan. With my hand on the door to the shaft, however, I paused. Someone was working with the combination lock of the door into the room; the handle turned once or twice, with

a resulting click, and Georgia moved uneasily. I hesitated for a moment uncertain whether to stay and force the issue, or to retreat. I had the dislike I felt to my unwelcome presence as spy was responsible for the door. To have Georgia discover me in my present position was something I had not counted on. And as she moved wearily in response to the clicking I closed the door of the shaft and pulled the cable for the descent.

The trip had been one of little interest, the condition of the room had shown that our theory of a dangerous man was more than a theory—witness the handcuff. But it told me that the recapture of the fugitive was not so readily expected, and that Mrs. John and Georgia would probably again be subjected to the perils incident to caring for him.

I fastened the door at the foot of the shaft, and returning the tools to the engine-room, went upstairs to my room. My coat was dusty from the walls of the shaft, and I needed a change of linen after my climb. I found Hotchkiss in my little chamber, leaning back in a reclining chair and pondering over the big Anatolian as if he had no other interest in the world. On the floor he had arranged a couple of pillows from my bed, and toward the window, in the rough semblance of a man, and I saw with amazement that he had drawn on one the rough outline of a human thorax, lungs and heart.

"I've been thinking about the Harrol case," he said, blinking at me through his glasses. "The bullet was flattened, you remember, and the medical expert said it had hit a rib. Now this is the cause," he went on, bending over the pillow and indicating with his pointer "the man was sleeping on the floor, the course of the bullet was at an angle of forty-five degrees from the surface, and they are going to hang a man who was riding past, fifty yards away at the time. If he had been in a ball we might account for it, but on the whole back—bosh! I am convinced that the bullet was fired from just below

the window, straight down, flattened it and rolled it into Harrol's heart. And that has been the state of affairs.

"It's very interesting in my opinion," I said, holding the handkerchief. "I would use some reasoning on the foot of the shaft."

Hotchkiss turned, taking it to the inspection. The pocket.

"Have you seen," he said, "that there has been a woman? That makes me think of the face you saw the night you were here. Why need we search either Harry's or your desk that night soundly? The scream of a handkerchief case. Besides, if it were easier to understand, two girls have been here."

It was a new idea, it really meant a man or woman, the room had revealed a hope that the evidence that Ellis would bring and shuddered at the thought. Ellis must have been here. I had told Hotchkiss I had a dumbwaiter, and that was visibly distant.

"It is absurd," he said, "in affairs in a sane man slamming shut the door and throwing it away."

"Think of it is to keep the house, and to keep anyone in. But about tonight; it would better be for Wheatly. I see Mr. Wheatly a tall, slender man with shrewd eyes and

Th

is not an im
which has n

And whe
brilliant light
venient as ga

For when
lighting metl
on the same c
cost. But in

Ordinary
a night all th
lon of oil a
out unbearab
turned low, it

You shou
be considered
sity. Write
proposition to

When su
of others, af
fixtures, to
worth your

Write fo
of our ten ye

THE AN

the window, struck the frame which flattened it and ricocheted into Carroll's heart. And the man who did it has been the star witness at the trial."

"It's very interesting," I said, fumbling in my pockets and producing the handkerchief, "but I wish you would use some of your inductive reasoning on this. I found it at the foot of the shaft in the cellar."

Hotchkiss turned it over curiously, taking it to the window for closer inspection. Then he put it in his pocket.

"Have you ever thought, Pierce," he said, "that this prisoner might have been a woman? There are some things that make me think it. For one thing, the face you saw at the tower window the night you arrived was a woman's. Why need we suppose it to have been either Harry's wife or Georgia Ellis? And your description of the shriek that night sounded like the high, piercing scream of a woman. Now the handkerchief certainly looks that way. Besides, if it were a woman, it would be easier to understand the part these two girls have been playing."

It was a new possibility to me, but it really meant little. Whether man or woman, the condition of the tower room had revealed enough to make me hope that the escape had been final—that Ellis would not succeed in finding and bringing back the maniac. I shuddered at the terrible scenes Georgia Ellis must have witnessed, and when I had told Hotchkiss of my trip on the dumbwaiter, and what I had seen, he was visibly disturbed.

"It is absurd to see such a state of affairs in a sane household," he said, slamming shut the Anatomy and putting it away. "The only thing I can think of is to keep a close watch on the house, and to prevent Ellis bringing anyone in. But we can arrange later about tonight; in the meantime you would better dress and look around for Wheatly. He was asking for you."

It was after five then and I did not see Mr. Wheatly until dinner. He was a tall, slender man, iron-gray, with shrewd eyes and a kindly smile. I

rather took to him, and we talked over the question of malpractice suits, both the medical and the legal standpoint. Mrs. St. John did not appear at dinner, and Georgia was very quiet at the table. Hotchkiss joined in only occasionally. Ellis's place was empty.

After dinner Wheatly and I continued our discussion over very excellent cigars of his own providing. I have found that most lawyers have good tobacco and good clothes. Whether they are the result of success or its cause, is a question. But Wheatly's cigars were unimpeachable, and under his practical, matter-of-fact conversation some of the uneasiness melted away. But he had something to say to me, and after a few minutes he approached the matter.

"About this operation," he said abruptly. "St. John is determined on it, and, of course, no one can deny him his chance for life. But there is one thing I don't approve of, Dr. Pierce, and that is, his running such a risk without telling his wife, or at least some of her people."

"I think as you do about it, Mr. Wheatly," I said, lowering my voice, for the library windows were just beside us, "but he is firm. And, as you say, it is his one chance for life. Then, of course, in one way he is justified. Mrs. St. John is nervous and excitable. It would be a fearful ordeal for her."

"She looks very badly," he said, turning around to get a good view of my face. "Is it physical—or mental?"

"Both," I said evasively. "I do not believe she has ever been strong, and lately there has seemed to be something on her mind."

He nodded. "Better not tell her, then; if I remember correctly, there is insanity in her family. But it will be better to consult some members of either side of the house, I imagine. If anything goes wrong, with the amount of the estate involved, and the other issues, it will be better to have the support of the family."

"I have already spoken to Mr. Hotchkiss, Mr. St. John's uncle."

"Very well. Then I advise you

to consult with some member of his wife's family. It is, as I say, for your own protection."

I thought over his advice later in the evening, when, by prearrangement with Hotchkiss, I strolled the lawns and shrubberies. Unpleasant as was the thought of consulting Ellis on any subject pertaining to St. John, it seemed the only thing to do. Whatever opinion I might have of him as a successful rival and a parasite on the bounty of a man who despised him, the fact remained that he was still Mrs. St. John's brother and closest relative. And Wheatly's advice was sound. It was Monday night; in four days Carter would arrive, ready for his part of the work, and whatever I had to do must be done quickly.

Still debating the matter, I went over to the stone bridge, and leaning on the parapet, smoked meditatively. I had not been there since the day Georgia Ellis and I had stood there together, and the memory came back vividly. I thought I understood now what she meant when she said that she was going away; that she ought not to go, but she must; that she was deserting—running away from something that was beyond her strength. I began to understand, too, some of the mystery of the pink box. It had contained an opiate, probably for the insane creature in the tower room, and she had made an error in the boxes. What I did not understand, and what I began to fear I should never understand, was the reason for all the secrecy. Why should three people, all otherwise apparently reasonable, conspire to keep such a person out of an asylum for the insane? And why—why—did Mrs. St. John not confide in the husband who loved her so well?

CHAPTER XV

ABOUT midnight, as nearly as I could tell—I did not wish to attract attention by striking a match to look—I saw Ellis. He came on foot, as he had gone, and although there was only

faint starlight, I fancied that he was as though he were exhausted. I imagined the condition he was in, his hopeless search, but he was probably have resented even my offer of sympathy, so I drew into the shadow and watched. He did not go in at once, but looking around, and for a moment thought he had seen me. I turned after a while and went into the house, and by moving to the east wing I saw the light up in his room.

Breakfast the next morning was cheerful. Ellis looked tired, but in better spirits than I had seen Georgia, too, looked brighter, and I watched in vain for the little glances that might be expected between lovers. Mrs. St. John did not appear; she had kept her room the night of the prisoner's escape, as I had not been called in. Probably I was forced to conclude that the trouble was of the mind, not of the body. Hotchkiss had had an early breakfast, as he had done before and had gone for a long country walk. He was a little without the slightest muscular development, but he could do more nervous energy than I could. He weighed a hundred and eighty pounds of nasium-trained muscle.

After breakfast I made my first visit to the sick-room. Just in spite of what the future held for it was the most cheerful place in the house. Miss Martin was sitting at the window with some gray yarn in her lap, and without knowing just what change lay, I recognized an alteration in her appearance—perhaps it was her hair, I'm sure I don't know—she was infinitely coquettish; she looked like a machine and more a woman, I recollected suddenly that two or three times in the last few days I had seen her taking her daily stroll along the drive, with Mr. Hotchkiss beside her, his nervous walk accelerating her leisurely footsteps until she came in panting, with heightened color and shining eyes.

Th

is not an imp
which has ma

And when
brilliant light,
venient as gas

For where
lighting metho
on the same qu
cost. But in a

Ordinary l
a night all tha
lon of oil a v
out unbearable
turned low, it

You should
be considered
sity. Write fo
proposition to

When suc
of others, afte
fixtures, to t
worth your v

Write for
of our ten year

THE AN

arlight, I fancied that he
gh he were exhausted.
the condition he was in
less search, but he was
ave resented even
sympathy, so I did not
e shadow and watched
not go in at once, but
around, and for a minute
he had seen me.
after a while and went
house, and by moving
wing I saw the light
room.

St. John smiled at me over his book.
I am afraid I was amused myself; for
some unaccountable reason, the ro-
mance of the middle-aged always ex-
cites the ridicule of the young and the
scorn of the old. I am more tolerant
now; I find that, like beauty, age is
only as deep as its wrinkles and gray
hairs, and that the heart is often
young when the stomach is in its
dotage and the liver is fossilized with
years. But to this minute I cannot
think of the affair between Miss Martin
and Mr. Hotchkiss without a smile.

I stood with the knitted bed shoe in
my hand, looking at the bit of wood-
land beyond the window. It was a
dull, gray day, windy and cold, and
the heap of nuts on the window-sill
was untouched. Under the trees out-
side the fallen leaves swirled and eddied
in each fresh gust of wind and there
was a feeling of snow in the air. It
was then that I saw the man in the
gray suit. For a moment I was un-
certain, for he was at a considerable
distance from the house, and the gray
of his clothing faded indeterminately
into the colorous background of leaves
and tree trunks. Then he moved, and
I saw him distinctly. I could make
out from his gestures that he was
smoking, and imagine, rather than see,
the flash of the match.

Miss Martin was again busy with her
work, and no one had seen the stranger.
I felt a chill of apprehension, although
my better judgment told me that this
equable, pipe-smoking visitor could not
be the escaped maniac from the tower
room. Even granting that, however,
there was something ominous in the
man's furtive scrutiny of the house, and

I chatted for a few minutes with
St. John and then walked over and
picked up the work lying in Miss Mar-
tin's lap.

"They look a little small for me," I
said. "I presume, of course, they are
intended as my Christmas gift."

She laughed consciously.
"They are not a Christmas gift for
anyone; I—I rather thought of giving
them to Mr. Hotchkiss. He complains
of cold feet at night."

St. John smiled at me over his book.
I am afraid I was amused myself; for
some unaccountable reason, the ro-
mance of the middle-aged always ex-
cites the ridicule of the young and the
scorn of the old. I am more tolerant
now; I find that, like beauty, age is
only as deep as its wrinkles and gray
hairs, and that the heart is often
young when the stomach is in its
dotage and the liver is fossilized with
years. But to this minute I cannot
think of the affair between Miss Martin
and Mr. Hotchkiss without a smile.

I stood with the knitted bed shoe in
my hand, looking at the bit of wood-
land beyond the window. It was a
dull, gray day, windy and cold, and
the heap of nuts on the window-sill
was untouched. Under the trees out-
side the fallen leaves swirled and eddied
in each fresh gust of wind and there
was a feeling of snow in the air. It
was then that I saw the man in the
gray suit. For a moment I was un-
certain, for he was at a considerable
distance from the house, and the gray
of his clothing faded indeterminately
into the colorous background of leaves
and tree trunks. Then he moved, and
I saw him distinctly. I could make
out from his gestures that he was
smoking, and imagine, rather than see,
the flash of the match.

Miss Martin was again busy with her
work, and no one had seen the stranger.
I felt a chill of apprehension, although
my better judgment told me that this
equable, pipe-smoking visitor could not
be the escaped maniac from the tower
room. Even granting that, however,
there was something ominous in the
man's furtive scrutiny of the house, and

as soon as I could get away I took
my hat and went out.

With Miss Martin at the window,
it was out of the question to go directly
to the spot where I had seen the man.
Instead I went out a back door, made
a detour round the stables and came,
in ten minutes or so, within sight of
the place. But quick as I had been,
the man had been quicker. The leaves
were trampled where he had been
standing and there was a burnt match
on the ground where he had been
standing, but he had disappeared en-
tirely. Close behind where he had
stood the woodland sloped steeply to
a ravine filled with an almost impene-
trable thicket of bushes and young
trees, and even as I listened I seemed
to hear the crackling of dry twigs
below and to the right. But although
I searched everywhere, I found no
trace of the man with the gray suit,
and I was forced to class him with the
other unsolved mysteries of Laurelcrest.

That afternoon Mrs. St. John spent
with her husband. Whether he be-
lieved her story of a headache sufficient
to keep her away from his room for
forty-eight hours, I do not know, but
it is certain that through all the net-
work of falsehood and equivocation
that surrounded him, and of which he
was partly aware, his faith in her
never swerved. He watched her with
the same loving, compassionate eyes,
and welcomed her faintest smile as if
he never suspected her of deceiving
him. I came through my experiences
at Laurelcrest with one strong desire—
to be some day as good a man, as true
and loyal a gentleman as Harry St.
John. When my practice crowds me,
as it sometimes does now, and I find
myself irritable with anxiety and over-
work, I pull myself together with a
backward glance at the days when he
faced death with composure and fought
for his wife's well-being to what he
knew was the verge of the grave.

Things seemed to have assumed a
normal condition again. With the
escape of the prisoner I imagined that
the mystery would clear up, that there
would be an end to the noise in the

cellar and the tower lights; that Mrs. St. John would be her own smiling self, and that St. John could go to his operation with a mind free at least of other anxieties, which shows exactly how little we know of the future.

I was more complacent that afternoon than I had been since my arrival at Laurelcrest. For one thing I began to believe that Ellis was a less formidable rival than I had feared. Hotchkiss had been nearly right when he had declared that there was contempt in Georgia's eyes when she looked at her fiancé. I did not think that, but I was beginning to see that there was no love. I did not deceive myself, however; that she did not love Ellis did not imply that she cared at all for me. In fact, I could not remember the slightest encouragement to think she even liked me, but so inconsequent a thing is twenty-six that on no grounds at all I began to dream exceedingly silly but exceedingly enchanting dreams, in which the big mahogany breakfast-table at Laurelcrest shrank to smaller dimensions, with places laid for two, and behind the coffee urn was a face with reddish brown hair and black, finely drawn brows over frank blue eyes.

In view of the approaching operation, I set down to work that afternoon to study my "Brain Surgery." But I read little. Instead, I watched Georgia and Ellis walking slowly back and forth along the drive, he in earnest conversation, while she said little, and walked with her eyes on the ground before her. After a bit I slammed the book into a corner and putting on a top-coat went out into the air. I met Georgia coming in and was horrified to see tears in her eyes. She spoke to me coolly and went into the house. Then I went out—to the greatest surprise of all.

Ellis was still pacing the drive, his hands in his pockets, his face scowling. At my approach he looked up with an attempt at civility, and I surmised that I had witnessed the termination of a lovers' quarrel. Perhaps I found some satisfaction in the thought; cer-

tainly Ellis was the picture of anything but a successful lover, and as certainly he wished me anywhere but beside him. I had a definite purpose, however, in finding him out, and after a few desultory remarks about the weather, and a similar number of grudging monosyllables, I broached the subject.

"I'd like to have a little talk with you, Ellis," I said. "It's about Mr. St. John, and perhaps I would better say that I am consulting you at Mr. Wheatly's request."

"Fire away," he said brusquely, "although I don't think Harry St. John would approve of my being consulted about his affairs."

"Perhaps not," I assented. "I can't say that I am very anxious to do it either, but it comes by elimination. We cannot consult with his wife, for certain reasons, and you are her nearest relative. It is only a form, really, for I do not believe your disapproval would affect the case at all; just the same, I hope you will see the thing as we do."

"Well, what is it?" he cried impatiently. "What is this subject about which I am to be consulted, and about which my opinion will make no difference?"

I told him then. I told him of St. John's present hopeless condition, his anxiety to keep it from his wife, and of the chance now offered for recovery, and the risk it involved. He was so interested in putting my case that I had not noticed its effect on Ellis. When I finally looked up he was struck with the expression on his face. He was white even around the lips, and he stopped walking to look at me with horror-filled eyes.

"And he may recover," he said with difficulty. "He may get around again, and learn—why, it's impossible; Dr. Jamieson told me so."

"Jamieson is an ass," I said irritably. "Anyhow, I should think common decency would make you at least express a hope for the success of the operation. He's your sister's husband, and you look as if the prospect

of his recovery of earth you desire.

"It is," he said. "It will be a calamity looked furtively, then turned to eyes no longer fiercely with so fathom. "It said, almost fiercely are reasons why not occur."

"They would convincing reason to keep my time more than generous now."

He looked at me; I struck me; then of it.

"I'll give you that will make you bring Harry that would be know him pret he thinks of h worth anything if he learned th hopelessly insa

My first th belief followe sciousness tha possible. Wh chief at the f shaft? What headaches, wh room and re of the injury t on Georgia Ell the woman

Was not ever come to Lau mental disor had suggeste woman in the

it must be t for Georgia E case and —I walk and lo road which w lawn, two o away. A soli ing slowly al our direction. ity were not

T

is not an
which ha

And v
brilliant li
venient as

For w
lighting r
on the san
cost. Bu

Ordin
a night al
lon of oil
out unbea
turned lo

You s
be consid
sity. Wr
propositio

When
of others
fixtures,
worth yo

Write
of our ter

THE

of his recovery is the last thing on earth you desire."

"It is," he half-whispered. "It—it will be a calamity, nothing less." He looked furtively toward the house, then turned to me again, his black eyes no longer shifting, but blazing fiercely with some emotion I could not fathom. "It cannot be, doctor," he said, almost fiercely. "I tell you there are reasons why that operation must not occur."

"They would have to be very convincing reasons," I said, trying to keep my temper. "It will take more than generalities to stop things now."

He looked at me as if he could have struck me; then he thought better of it.

"I'll give you a reason," he said, "that will make you think twice before you bring Harry St. John back to life that would be worse than death. You know him pretty well; you know what he thinks of his wife. Would life be worth anything to him, do you think, if he learned that his wife is at intervals hopelessly insane?"

My first thought was intense disbelief followed by an uneasy consciousness that at least the thing was possible. What about the handkerchief at the foot of the dumbwaiter shaft? What of Mrs. St. John's many headaches, when she shut herself in her room and refused medicine? What of the injury to her arm and the blood on Georgia Ellis's sleeve? What about the woman at the tower window? Was not even her sudden refusal to come to Laurelcrest a sign of some mental disorder? Hotchkiss himself had suggested the possibility of a woman in the tower room. After all, it must be true. It would account for Georgia Ellis's connection with the case and—I stopped suddenly in my walk and looked toward the public road which wound past the foot of the lawn, two or three hundred yards away. A solitary horseman was passing slowly along, looking intently in our direction. Horsemen in the vicinity were not rare—the roads were too

poor for vehicles—but they were ordinarily of the usual type of native. There was something different about this man, and I felt a conviction that this gray-suited rider was the man in similar clothes I had seen in the shadow of the woods. When I turned to speak to Ellis, however, he was gone, walking rapidly toward the house, and I was convinced that his hasty departure was due to the man on the road. Had I really learned the solution of the mystery after all, or was I as I had been before, involved in a tissue of falsehood and mystery which left me doubting everyone, even the girl I loved?

CHAPTER XVI

It was Tuesday afternoon when Ellis and I talked together in the garden. Until Friday things moved smoothly enough. Nothing transpired either to prove or disprove his assertion about his sister, and after careful debate Hotchkiss and I decided to allow the operation to proceed. It would have been difficult to do anything else, and after all, who were we, to juggle with a man's chance for life, on the bald and unauthenticated statement of another man? If Mrs. St. John was insane, as seemed probable, there was the more need of a protector for her. If Ellis lied, then there was needed someone with a strong hand and the authority to tear aside the false and reveal the truth.

Thursday afternoon I gave Ellis some morphia. He seemed excited and anxious, and while he did not say so, he intimated the approach of another outbreak of insanity in his sister. I had a small tube only partly filled with quarter-grain tablets, and I gave him about four, warning him to be careful. He reminded me, curtly, that he had put in a couple of years at a medical college and that he knew the danger. He turned and went out then. I was preparing to study, when he came back. "Look here, Pierce," he said, "is the operation going to take place?"

"It is."

"When?"

"When Dr. Carter and his assistant get here, at ten o'clock on Friday."

He seemed to ponder over the information for a few minutes. When he spoke it was with less of constraint than he had shown to me in recent days.

"I wish you would arrange to let me be there," he said. "I know—frankly—what you think of me. But now that you know why I am here, can't you stretch a point and let me in? I could help, you know—run for things, fix hypodermics, anything. Can you work it?"

"I don't know," I said slowly. "Carter's querulous about some things. But it wouldn't hurt to have some member of Mrs. St. John's family present. Suppose you get ready, and if I can arrange it with Carter, I will."

I felt a little uneasy about the arrangement, but it was up to Carter now, and after all, considering the nature of the operation, an extra assistant might be badly needed.

I was somewhat puzzled during those last days by Hotchkiss. He was rarely at home; took to missing meals unaccountably and to coming in late at night. What hurt me more than anything, however, was his reticence to me.

"You've got your work cut out for you," he said cheerfully. "This is something in my line. All I want you to do is to bring Harry through safely; if you do that, I'll clear up my end about the same time, and we'll be a kind of plural guardian angel to the St. Johns."

I had to be satisfied with that. In other ways, however, things went more smoothly.

Georgia was no longer cold and constrained, and there were no more long walks and talks with Ellis. But while I gained in some ways I had lost in others. She seemed to avoid being alone with me, and when she was would sit for hours over a bit of embroidery, which she had con-

fessed once that she loathed, but talked or read to her. We read romantic poets, I remember, and this day there are certain lines bring before me the picture of a girl in a soft blue gown, sewing in the light of a big lamp, while from some place in the background Ellis's black scowl at us.

Mrs. St. John went about like a white ghost. She spent much time with her husband, and the last of two I thought she began to resent the seriousness of his condition. She tried to speak to me about it, but her lips quivered when she tried to talk, and with her handkerchief to her eyes she went out. It was a gloom in the household. I seem to remember crying but tears and sobs during the last few days, and there were times when the atmosphere pressed on me so that I would put on my coat and take a brisk walk through the woods, listening to the crisp crackle of leaves under my feet, and wishing with all my heart that I could take the place of my loved away to some sunny, cheerful spot where people were actuated by natural motives, and where there were no rooms and midnight shrieks and things read of in penny thrillers.

By Friday evening everything was ready. Miss Martin was hustling, suppressed excitement, anxious to get Mrs. St. John away, so she did not prepare her patient, and afraid to arouse suspicion by driving her. The packages of sterilized dressings and other necessaries had been brought from Carson by Hotchkiss and lay, ready for use, in Miss Martin's room. I had secured a powerful electric lamp with a reflector, which needed only to be slipped into place and having robbed the linen-closet of dozens of towels, we were in a measure prepared.

I was pretty nervous myself by ten o'clock. St. John was the calmest of the three; except that his good-byes to his wife was rather lingering, he might have been expecting to be read quietly to sleep as on other nights. Mrs. St. John went away

she was told, and I walked with her. Her eyes cut to the elbow had not seen her gone, an irregular scar on her forearm. I was sorry for her, she seemed in the hopelessness whose spirit smoldering fire burst out at an

Hotchkiss Atkinson and There, as before slipped softly west wing and

St. John shook hands with his paramour. The wait was over around, getting bringing toward face pale with Atkinson, who Carter, felt the circumstance hear my heart

To my relief He had gone and I had no kiss had taken stables and then later he should way. By then however, he son had arranged oxygen apparatus before I heard Ellis, however, ment of the usual appearance disheveled, a yellow-white Carter, murmuring assisting and My explanation but Carter's and he told readiness to think he would

There was

Th

is not an im
which has m
And wher
brilliant light
venient as ga

For wher
lighting meth
on the same q
cost. But in

Ordinary
a night all the
lon of oil a
out unbearabl
turned low, it

You shoul
be considered
sity. Write f
proposition to

When su
of others, aft
fixtures, to
worth your

Write for
of our ten ye

THE AN

she was told, almost childishly docile, and I walked down the corridor with her. Her evening gown had sleeves cut to the elbow, and I noticed what I had not seen before. The bandage was gone, and there was a long, red, irregular scar on the white flesh of her forearm. I was suddenly filled with pity for her; negative as she had seemed in character, it seemed to me the hopelessness of a spirited woman, whose spirit was broken, not the smoldering fire of a maniac, ready to burst out at any moment.

Hotchkiss met Carter and Charlie Atkinson and drove them to the house. There, as before, I met them, and we slipped softly to the entrance in the west wing and up the stairs.

St. John was calmness itself. He shook hands with the men, and I think his paramount sensation at that moment was that he was glad the long wait was over. Miss Martin hustled around, getting hot water, fixing trays, bringing towels, and fixing lights, her face pale with excitement. Even Atkinson, who generally anesthetizes for Carter, felt the infection of the unusual circumstances, and for my part I could hear my heart beating in my ear drums.

To my relief, Ellis had not appeared. He had gone for a walk that afternoon and I had not seen him since. Hotchkiss had taken the team around to the stables and the arrangement was that later he should mount guard in the hallway. By the time things were ready, however, he had not come, and Atkinson had arranged his chloroform and oxygen apparatus ready to begin, before I heard a step outside. It was Ellis, however, and even in the excitement of the moment I noticed his unusual appearance. He was muddy and disheveled, and his face was a sickly yellow-white. He shook hands with Carter, mumbling something about assisting and Carter looked at me. My explanation seemed satisfactory, but Carter's brows were slightly raised, and he told him to hold himself in readiness to assist, but that he did not think he would need him.

There was nothing sensational about

St. John. He took the chloroform quietly, raising the mask once as the fumes came a little strong, but breathing slowly and deeply until his relaxed hand dropped to his side and he slept.

For the next ten minutes the room was perfectly quiet. Carter worked busily, his eyes frowning intently, the black hair dropping over his forehead. Atkinson, seated at the head of the bed, gave the chloroform, not taking his hand from his patient's pulse. I handed instruments which Miss Martin washed and sterilized in an improvised sterilizer, while in a corner Ellis, now duly aproned like the rest of us, watched and sulked.

Then something happened. There was a sudden rush, a shriek, a twisting of tangled bodies beside the bed, and a crash as the instrument stand went over. I caught a glimpse of a purplish, distorted face, which was Ellis, and of Carter fighting to retain the knife he held in his hand. As Carter went down with a crash, I was over the bed, clutching at the knife, which Ellis now flourished, missing, clutching again, my fingers cut to the bone, blood streaming over everything; while again and again Ellis lunged past me at the unconscious figure on the bed.

Atkinson had got to my aid then, but even with his help we could not hold the frenzied man with the knife. Once I felt a red-hot stab of pain in my shoulder, where the knife went home, and I was conscious of tramping, now and then, on Carter's unconscious form. Finally, I got my leg around one of Ellis's and succeeded in throwing him. He fell heavily, and as I went down with him I had a blurred vision of the door violently flung open and admitting two or three men. I knocked my head on something and lay half stunned for a minute. When I came around Carter had got to his feet, still white and with a jagged cut on his temple, while Hotchkiss and two strange men were carrying Ellis, securely handcuffed, from the room.

From the corridor Mrs. St. John and Georgia stood huddled together. Mrs. St. John was livid, and she watched the

little procession with wide, horrified eyes. As it came near her she sank to her knees with a groan, and then Carter banged the door and I saw nothing more.

"Now that's settled," he said coolly, wiping the blood from his forehead. "We'll go on with this thing. Ready, Atkinson?"

I tied up my bleeding hands with Miss Martin's assistance and the operation proceeded as if nothing had occurred. At the end of twenty minutes Carter's face began to clear, and at the end of a half-hour he looked up with a smile.

"I always said Jamieson was an ass," he said triumphantly, as he reached for a bandage. "Now I know it."

When everything was over Carter gave me a little attention, putting in a stitch here and there with a grim smile when I flinched. Then while Miss Martin cleared the room we waited around St. John's bed, waiting for the first signs of returning consciousness. He was long in recovering, but at the last he moved his arms uneasily and muttered something inarticulate. Carter leaned over and watched him carefully. But the real triumph was mine, for just as dawn was stealing through the windows I pointed to the bed. St. John was slowly, cautiously, moving his paralyzed leg.

CHAPTER XVII

THE operation being over, all need of secrecy was gone. We breakfasted together, Hotchkiss, Carter, Atkinson and I, and I learned the meaning of what had happened the night before. Hotchkiss was beaming and was too exultant to care for food, but I noticed Saunders was pale and uneasy and I surmised that some of the night's events had made their way into the kitchen.

"It's rather a long story," Hotchkiss said. "I suppose, Dr. Carter, that Pierce has told you what he knows—of

the locked tower room, of our adventures in the cellar and of Ellis's statement that his sister was insane was an argument against the operation?"

"Yes. I've told him all I know," I interposed.

"Well, a couple of days ago, driving home from Carson, I came unexpectedly across a man on horseback, who had stopped his horse down the road a bit, and was watching the house sharply."

"Did he wear a gray suit?" I asked.

"Yes. I came on him unexpectedly and he looked uncomfortable. But he made the best of it. 'Pretty place, isn't it?' he said and tried to get past me. 'I don't know much about beauty,' I said, but I've seen you admiring that place for over two or three days at a distance, and if I were you and wanted information, I'd ask for it. There may be people there who could tell you things.' Well, it ended with my making an appointment to meet him that night, when we would be less conspicuous, and have a talk. I didn't even tell you, Pierce, for you were worried enough about Harry. But I learned that Ellis, who has been subject for several years to attacks of violent murderous frenzy, had quite recently during one of these killed a man in his home city, a livery-stable keeper, braining him with a chair and escaping to his sister afterward. The detective, whose name is Adams, said that he lost trace of him entirely until a day or so ago, and when he did find him he waited to send to the city for help; it promised to be a two-men job to get him. When I drove around to the stables last night I found Adams and the new man, and it was lucky that I did."

Carter and I were looking rather used up. Carter had a blue spot on the tip of his chin and a cut on the temple, while I had my wrists and hands done up in bandages, with a shoulder so stiff that I could not lift my arm. But we were rather a gay crowd than otherwise. With Carter there was the consciousness of work well done, while

Hotchkiss had citing capture tried to eat, tried for the forget that Ge uselessly. I t interminable back.

"You can go said dryly. newer than th So I subsided listened.

"It has been Harry's wife t pened together about her h brother's capt portance. Th a case of mist always shielded of insanity, an out of an asyl to her a mont accidentally k her wits' ene Georgia tells who posed as tower room fi Ellis nearly l left, taking th

"When St. here his wife sent up new s and Georgia v tack on a nur after him then they had co his two years to use morphi phia that he track, Pierce Georgia took that night, an the pink box v gave you ins and Harry's that night, I

"And the I asked.

"Was Mrs. both women He cut Mrs. a knife from we surmised,

Hotchkiss had been in the most exciting capture of his career; and I—I tried to eat, tried to be sorry for Ellis, tried for the sake of composure to forget that Georgia was free again, but uselessly. I tried to escape from the interminable meal, only to be called back.

"You can go in a minute," Hotchkiss said dryly. "This story of mine is newer than the story you want to tell." So I subsided sulkily into a chair and listened.

"It has been a fortunate thing for Harry's wife that these two things happened together. She is so anxious about her husband now that her brother's capture is of secondary importance. The whole thing has been a case of mistaken kindness. She has always shielded him during his attacks of insanity, and so far she has kept him out of an asylum. But when he came to her a month ago, with the story of accidentally killing a man, she was at her wits' end. She sent him here, Georgia tells me, with a male nurse, who posed as a valet, and who had the tower room fixed as we found it. But Ellis nearly killed this fellow and he left, taking the other servants with him.

"When St. John persisted in coming here his wife was almost frantic. She sent up new servants, and because she and Georgia were afraid of another attack on a nurse, they essayed to look after him themselves. It was more than they had counted on. Ellis, during his two years at medical college, began to use morphia, and it was to get morphia that he visited the car on the side track, Pierce. It was morphia that Georgia took from Miss Martin's tray that night, and it was morphia again in the pink box which Georgia accidentally gave you instead of the yellow. She and Harry's wife had a terrible fright that night, I can tell you."

"And the shriek in the tower?" I asked.

"Was Mrs. St. John. Ellis attacked both women and they barely escaped. He cut Mrs. St. John on her arm with a knife from his supper-tray, much as we surmised, and without noticing the

blood on her sleeve, Georgia came down to allay your suspicions. Then, the night we were in the cellar, Ellis slid down the rope and escaped. When I saw him running across the lawn he was pursued, not the pursuer."

"Now I understand the way the dumbwaiter was nailed down," I said suddenly; "I might have known a woman had driven those nails. And St. John, knowing of these attacks of insanity, would never have permitted him here, and for that reason was kept in ignorance?"

"Exactly."

"Well, it's a strange case," said Carter, preparing to rise. "You talk all you like about the excitement of city life, but for pure, unadulterated hair-raising business, give me the heart of the mountains, a night's journey from town and an hour from a newspaper. Here we find under our roof insanity, attempted murder, assault and battery and a modern surgical operation, all mixed with a cement of fear and mystery."

"There is love, too," said Hotchkiss, slyly looking at me.

"I believe you know, Mr. Hotchkiss," I said. And he had the grace to blush.

They took Ellis away that morning, still raving mildly. And Georgia and I together watched the carriage go down the drive. As it disappeared, she drew a long breath of relief.

"It has been terrible for you," I said, with a sudden realization that she was very white and tired. "Harder for you than for anyone, since you expected to marry him."

"I broke the engagement two years ago," she said, "but he wouldn't release me and I—I was afraid."

"But you cared for him," I said, with the old jealousy flaming again. "You were only afraid to marry him."

She smiled tolerantly.

"One does not love a maniac," she said.

Far away under the trees were two figures, well wrapped from the wind. They were walking rapidly, Hotchkiss a little ahead, Miss Martin trying

heroically to keep up. Even as we looked the elderly lovers stopped and, after furtively looking around, Hotchkiss stooped gallantly and kissed the lady's hand.

I looked at Georgia. She was smiling, and with a sudden impulse I took the small hand that hung listless at her side and kissed it twice.

"I'm afraid I'm bungling, as usual," I said, as I still held it, "but somehow this thing won't keep. I'm not worthy of you, Georgia, but I love you with all my heart, and some day when I have won my spurs, I'm coming back to ask you to marry me. Shall I come?"

"Yes, come," she whispered, and I kissed her.

THE END

The Subjugation of Joan

BY ELEANOR H. PORTER

UNTIL his fortieth birthday Abijah Wilson had regarded women with an indifference that leaned toward neither interest nor aversion—then he saw Joan.

Abijah Wilson's courtship of Joan Kent was very much of the *veni, vidi, vici* character, and was conducted with a vigor and despatch that hinted at a possible concentration of twenty-odd years of love-making and women-wooing into six short months. At all events, from the introduction in December to the wedding in June, the affair gave Blairsville much to talk about. The very fact that the most confirmed old bachelor in town had fallen so speedily a victim to the somewhat modest charms of a chance visitor to the place was sufficient in itself to cause comment, to say nothing of the absorbing details of the wooing.

To Abijah it seemed that the last week in May would never pass.

"There's seven days, sixteen hours and forty-five minutes more," he enumerated one night as he sat alone on his front porch, "an' then she'll be here. Gosh! it don't seem true, after bein' alone so all these years." He sat silent for a minute, puffing at his pipe; then he drew a long breath. "She'll set there, an' me here. We won't take

no weddin' trip. It'll be trip enough jest ter be tergether here ter home. Seven days, sixteen hours, an'—an' forty-three minutes now," he finished, consulting his big silver watch and gloating over the two minutes gone.

Abijah talked to himself a good deal during those following seven days. He had fallen into the habit soon after his mother died, ten years before, and as time passed and he was so much alone, he grew more and more to express his thoughts aloud. Just now he was laying great plans. There was nothing from cellar to garret in the tiny house that was too insignificant to be considered in the light of "what Joan will say." To tell the truth—though Abijah did not know it—there was never any doubt in Abijah's mind as to Joan's opinion.

"She'll want this chair here, and that one there," the man would say—and place the chairs exactly as they had been placed for the last twenty years.

"She'll want this curtain 'bout here," he would murmur, as he carefully adjusted the shade to the exact angle it had known since the day it was hung.

Even the strange new things which told of a feminine presence, and which had already come to the house, did not puzzle him as to their best disposition.

"She'll want and the workbasket after a moment's chair in a corner, ing wicker-baske window just larg He smiled happi completed arran occur to him ev chair and workb separated by the

For ten years with the semi-we to do his washing For ten years Ab had felt no rulin Abijah the world his belongings w as he willed; in wife he was mer his game.

Ten miles from was preparing for

Joan was forc thirty-five. Am Joan was a perso well as to Joan meant much.

The Ladies' A half fearfully, they would do every fair and b dozen years. openly bewailed joiced.

Joan had been since the club nieces whom she childhood—they now, and in ex everyone what a were losing—and it would seem w their gown wit wear rubbers at t

To Joan Kent she occupied the she was merely Blairsville.

On Monday, J took place; bu seven days, sixt five minutes of passed before th front porch at B

is no
whic
brilli
venie

I
light
on th
cost.

a nig
lon
out u
turne

be cc
sity.
prop

of ot
fixtu
wort

of ot

TH

"She'll want the sewing-chair here, and the workbasket there," he declared after a moment's thought, setting the chair in a corner, and fitting the standing wicker-basket into a niche by the window just large enough to hold it. He smiled happily as he gazed at his completed arrangements, nor did it occur to him even then that sewing-chair and workbaskets are not usually separated by the length of the room.

For ten years Abijah had lived alone with the semi-weekly visit of old Nancy to do his washing, sweeping and baking. For ten years Abijah's home and habits had felt no ruling hand but his. To Abijah the world was a chessboard, and his belongings were chessmen to move as he willed; in taking unto himself a wife he was merely adding a pawn to his game.

Ten miles from Blairsville Joan Kent was preparing for her marriage.

Joan was forceful, bright-eyed and thirty-five. Among Joan's friends Joan was a personage, and to them, as well as to Joan herself, this marriage meant much.

The Ladies' Aid Society wondered—half fearfully, half pleasedly—what they would do. Joan had managed every fair and bean supper for the last dozen years. The Woman's Club openly bewailed—but covertly rejoiced.

Joan had been their president ever since the club started. The three nieces whom she had brought up from childhood—they were all over twenty now, and in excellent positions—told everyone what a "kind mother" they were losing—and asked themselves how it would seem when they could change their gown without permission and wear rubbers at their own discretion.

To Joan Kent life was a court where she occupied the throne. In marrying she was merely moving the court to Blairsville.

On Monday, June first, the marriage took place; but far more than the seven days, sixteen hours and forty-five minutes of Abijah's calculations passed before the two sat on the cool front porch at Blairsville—Mr. and Mrs.

Wilson had gone at once on a wedding trip.

"We'll go ter New York an' see the sights, an' we'll stay a week," Joan had declared; and Abijah, after opening his lips twice irresolutely, had said nothing. A curious helplessness had come to him with his wife's words. He pinched himself to make sure he was awake. Then he went obediently and bought two tickets for New York, wondering all the time why he did not turn his feet about and say decidedly, "Oh, no; we'll go home. Come, Joan."

Abijah pinched himself many times during that honeymoon trip. Always he found himself awake; and yet—he went to see plays when he preferred vaudeville, he rode when he wanted to walk, he stayed at a big hotel when he liked little ones better, and he ordered turkey at restaurants when he craved beans and fish-balls.

On Monday of the next week at five o'clock Mr. and Mrs. Wilson returned home. At sight of the familiar porch and door Abijah squared his shoulders and raised his head.

"Oh, Joan, it does look good; don't it?" he breathed ecstatically.

"H'm-m," murmured his wife, her eyes bent disapprovingly on the mat by the door. "That rug ain't no good, 'Bijah. I don't like that kind neither. We'll have ter have a new one right away, dear."

Abijah's jaw dropped.

"Why, Joan, that—that's always been there!" he gasped.

"So I should say," smiled his wife grimly. "An' it's time it wa'n't there no more."

Three evenings later Abijah Wilson sat in a corner of the porch, huddled into a disconsolate heap—Abijah had lost his home.

Inside the house, under a hanging-lamp (which had not been filled and lighted in ten years before), sat a woman reading: Joan did not approve of "settin' outdoors nights." Near her were the workbasket and the sewing-chair—together; she had joined their forces before she had been in the house twenty-four hours.

In Abijah's eyes, as he sat alone in the dark, was a vision of what the house had come to in just three days.

Scarcely one chair was in its place, scarcely one shade at its accustomed height. Five pictures had been rehung and four rag-carpet rugs changed about. The sacred parlor had been thrown wide open to the devastating sun and air, and the still more sacred hair wreath had been banished to the attic.

At the thought of it all Abijah almost wept, while not twenty feet away under a swinging lamp a woman hummed a tune as she rocked.

As the days passed it grew worse. For Joan Kent there had been the three nieces, the Ladies' Aid and the Woman's Club; for Joan Wilson there was only Abijah. It was Abijah now whose bean suppers were given or omitted as Joan saw fit, and it was Abijah, also, who was told when to don rubbers and raincoat.

And yet—

Never had Abijah's buttons and socks been so well looked after, and never had Abijah's stomach been so daintily and painstakingly served.

"Tain't as if she wa'n't so good an' lovin'," moaned the man to himself, hugging his knees and looking up at the stars with troubled eyes as he sat in his favorite chair on the porch. "Tain't easy ter say anythin' when she's so good-natured about it all. She jest takes her way as a matter of course, an'—an' goes ahead an' does it!"

"Come, 'Bijah," interrupted a voice from the doorway. "It's time ter shut up the house."

"Oh, but Joan, I—"

"An' there's a parcel on the table, dear," continued Mrs. Wilson imperturbably, as she turned away. "I'm leavin' it for you ter bring up. There's somethin' in it that I want, so hurry, please, an' bring it up right away."

"Yes, yes, Joan, but I want—" from the stairway there floated back to him the snatch of a merry song.

"By Johnny-ginger-joe-jinks!" ejac-

ulated Abijah—and Abijah had to be very angry indeed (or very happy) to say that.

For three days Abijah went about the house plunged in deep thought. There must be some way out of this tyranny—it only remained for him to find it.

On the fourth day he began to try experiments. Immediately after dinner he took out his pipe, lighted it and sat down in the sitting-room. He had not long to wait.

"Why, Abijah Bowles Wilson!" cried his wife. "I said you couldn't smoke in here, an' you know it!"

Abijah shook in his boots, but he cleared his throat and essayed a smile.

"I know, d-dear," he stammered; "but I—I always have smoked here, an' I don't see why I shouldn't now."

"But it scents up!"

"Oh, that'll get out in no time."

"An' I don't want you to!"

Abijah's throat grew dry, but he kept bravely on.

"I know," he acknowledged, "but you see, Joan, I *do* want to, an'—"

"But I asked you not to!" Joan's chin was quivering.

"I know; but it 'pears ter me—"

"An' it's such a little thing!"

almost sobbed Joan, interrupting. "Such a little, little thing, an' we was so happy before, an' I don't ask anythin', not anythin' of you; an' now this—this—" then the floods came.

And Abijah?

Abijah petted and soothed his grieved wife, and called himself a beast and a brute; then he took his pipe to the porch—and Joan smiled.

Out on the porch Abijah smoked and pondered. Clearly argument had failed. He would try coaxing.

Twenty-four hours later he had to admit that coaxing, too, was vain; his wife had only laughed, patted his cheek, and called him a poor, misguided dear who did not know what was good for him.

He sulked the next day, but that was worse. She did not seem even to notice him at all. It was then that he laid hold of his courage with both

hands and tried

fearsome of his

"See here, J

on the first pro

"I've stood thi

I'm a-goin' to

nor move whe

want to. The

I want ter do

it an' tell me t

bossed myself f

now, an' I ain'

petticoat bossin

And Joan?

Joan was spe

amazement. F

she gazed strai

eyes; then she

began to pack l

Two hours l

ject Abijah an

forgiving Joan

lamp together.

For a week

mitted to the

grace he could

then his eyes

the paper he w

on the porch:

"Knowing w

go without an

right to have it

Abijah frow

head to the le

again—more s

"Knowing wel

without anythi

to—have—it

dropped the pa

his chin. Chill

him of those

other days, ye

danced the t

of the words he

"I'll risk it!"

as he squared h

the world in th

go without any

only tell her sh

it; an' I'm blest

her way's the

that she'd ough

"There, 'Bi

wife's voice, "

talkin' ter yers

is n
whi

brill
veni

ligh
on th
cost

a ni
lon
out
turn

be c
sity.
prop

of o
fixt
wor

of c
Th

hands and tried the last and most fearsome of his plans.

"See here, Joan," he stormed, upon the first provocation she gave him, "I've stood this thing jest as long as I'm a-goin' to. I can't eat, sleep nor move when, where nor how I want to. There ain't nothin' that I want ter do but what you step on it an' tell me ter do it diff'rent. I've bossed myself fur a good many years now, an' I ain't a-goin' ter stand no petticoat bossin' at this late day!"

And Joan?

Joan was speechless with rage and amazement. For one long minute she gazed straight into her husband's eyes; then she stalked upstairs and began to pack her trunk.

Two hours later a remorseful, abject Abijah and a tearful, graciously forgiving Joan sat under the hanging-lamp together.

For a week thereafter Abijah submitted to the inevitable with what grace he could summon to his aid; then his eyes fell on these words in the paper he was reading, as he sat on the porch:

"Knowing well that women will go without anything if once their right to have it is conceded."

Abijah frowned. He cocked his head to the left and read the words again—more slowly, more carefully. "Knowing well that women will go without anything if once their right to—have—it—is—conceded." He dropped the paper and gently stroked his chin. Chilling memories came to him of those vain experiments of other days, yet ever before his eyes danced the tantalizing possibilities of the words he had just read.

"I'll risk it!" he cried at last aloud, as he squared his shoulders and looked the world in the face. "It said she'd go without anythin'—*anythin'* if you'd only tell her she'd got a right ter have it; an' I'm blest if I don't tell her that her way's the best thing goin', an' that she'd oughter have it always!"

"There, 'Bijah," interrupted his wife's voice, "if you ain't out here talkin' ter yerself as usual. I might

'a' known where I'd find ye. An', say, 'Bijah, do ye know, I was thinkin' only terday that this porch oughter come down; it shades that parlor winder too much."

Abijah's heart missed a beat; then it pounded against his ribs in great throbs that seemed to take all his strength. To think that this should be the test—this porch that had been his dear treasure from the day his two-year-old feet had trundled a tin wagon across it for the first time. Dared he risk it now—and on *this*? For one moment more he faltered, then he drew a long breath.

"An' so it shall come down, my dear, if you say so," he began a little feverishly. "I'm sure there hain't no one got a better right ter say how 'twill be than you have. I ain't sayin' but I shall miss it, though," he added, with a little break in his voice. "I ain't sayin' but I shall miss it. A man can't set in one place fur nigh on ter forty year an' then not know when it's gone. But it shall be jest as you want, Joan, jest as you want. You know best, an' you'd oughter have your way about it, anyhow," he finished, moistening his dry lips with his tongue.

For a moment there was silence. The woman hesitated, and looked slightly puzzled. The man held his breath. Then Joan spoke.

"Well, I don't know, 'Bijah," she said slowly; "mebbe it don't shade the winder so very much, after all, an' of course you *have* set here a good while. We won't hurry about it, anyhow. Let's let it rest fur a spell," she added, as she turned back into the house.

"By Johnny-ginger-joe-jinks!" breathed Abijah out on the porch.

It was some weeks afterward that a caller said to Joan:

"Well, I don't see, Mis' Wilson, as things have changed much here; they look about as they did a dozen years ago."

Mrs. Abijah Wilson smiled and bridled.

"No, they ain't changed much," she said. "Ye see, Mr. Wilson says I can do anythin'—anythin' I please with everythin' in the house, an' I

did make some changes 'long at the first; but I've put most of 'em back. Somehow, I like 'em pretty well as they be."

Alexander Hamilton Stephens

BY ZENO I. FITZPATRICK, A.B., A.M.

(Conclusion)

THESE distinguished brothers were men of the highest order of integrity, and knowing their friend to be the same, they had the greatest respect and affection for him. Aleck Stephens would invariably say, if anyone should criticize Toombs, that it had to be admitted the general was now and then profane and sometimes looked upon the wine when red too long, and he regretted his weakness in those particulars; but his friend was a true patriot, a sincere friend, a pure man in his daily life, a flippant talker often in private conversation, but a wise and safe man in counsel; that he was always honest, scorning to resort to any kind of trick in a law case or in debate, and in his opinion the brainiest man in the world. Aleck Stephens, feeling secure and serene in his own exalted station, was extremely fond of hearing encomiums passed upon his brother Linton. When General Toombs told him one day that he considered T. R. R. Cobb and Linton Stephens the ablest and best equipped lawyers that old Georgia ever produced the great commoner was wild with joy and gratitude. It was a well-known fact among their acquaintances that Mr. Stephens always exerted a great influence over the lordly Toombs, and was probably the only man that ever did so. This was a safety valve for Toombs and did him great good and also frequently kept him out of personal difficulties.

As a great deal has been said and

written about the famous personal difficulty between Aleck Stephens and that strong lawyer and learned jurist, Francis H. Cone, of Greensboro, it may not be inappropriate for this writer to speak of it somewhat in detail. Mr. Stephens made a speech in Congress that did not please Judge Cone, and he criticized it freely. It was told to Mr. Stephens that Cone had called him a traitor in consequence of that speech. Little Aleck, ever "spunky" and ready to "fight a circular saw" when he considered his honor assailed, said that he would slap Cone's face if he called him a traitor. A big barbecue was given in Harmony, in Putnam County, near the Greene County line, and Aleck Stephens was the orator of the day. After he had made his speech Cone approached him and said: "Aleck, I hear you have been saying all over the state that you were going to slap my face." Stephens replied: "The rumor came to me that you called me a traitor, and I said if you called me that to my face, I would slap yours, and I am ready to do so now." Judge Cone then denied that he had called Stephens a traitor, and the latter promptly told him if that were the case, then his remark would be taken back. Everybody, including Mr. Stephens, thought the matter was settled. It perhaps would have been but for the unfortunate teasing of Judge Cone by indiscreet friends in his home town about his allowing Little Aleck to back him down.

This goaded Cone secret over it. distinguished son in Atlanta. Judge Cone came exasperated with a drawn frail, sick and physically for had an umbrella knocked the knee. Cone grasped the second effort to caught the knife which was bad. By this time Stephens Cone off. Cone kept demanding what he had seen face, but game in saying, "No Cone was provoked by Stephens, for and went into the state to keep He was too cowardly permit the state ties. Judge Cone sand dollars. friends and neighbors were indignant have mobbed him. reference of Stephens said that the Stephens, who him physique, met Cone his hand and act, deliberately. All this killed in Georgia. Toombs and goodness of writer wishes to friend allude to presence of Mr. used these noble was a very able citizen. He is recalling the Latin *nihil nisi bonum* in disparagement is, I have always sinned against latter referred, and egging on our less friends to

This goaded Cone, and he brooded in secret over it. The next time these distinguished sons of Georgia met was in Atlanta. Judge Cone was in his cups. Seeing Mr. Stephens, he became exasperated and rushed upon him with a drawn knife. Stephens was frail, sick and weak, and was no match physically for the robust Cone. He had an umbrella in his hand and knocked the knife out of Cone's hand. Cone grasped the knife and made a second effort to stab Stephens, who caught the knife in his right hand, which was badly and painfully cut. By this time some passers-by pulled Cone off. Cone, during the difficulty, kept demanding that Stephens retract what he had said about slapping his face, but game Little Aleck persisted in saying, "Never, never." Judge Cone was prosecuted in Atlanta, not by Stephens, for he left Upper Georgia and went into the southern part of the state to keep from being a witness. He was too courageous and proud to permit the state to settle his difficulties. Judge Cone was fined one thousand dollars. Aleck Stephens's old friends and neighbors at Crawfordsville were indignant with Cone, and would have mobbed him but for the interference of Stephens himself. It is said that the next time Linton Stephens, who himself was of magnificent physique, met Cone the latter extended his hand and Linton, ignoring that act, deliberately spat in Cone's face.

All this killed Judge Cone politically in Georgia. To show the greatness and goodness of Aleck Stephens this writer wishes to say that he heard a friend allude to this old trouble in the presence of Mr. Stephens. The latter used these noble words: "Judge Cone was a very able lawyer and a useful citizen. He is now in his grave, and recalling the Latin maxim, *De mortuis nihil nisi bonum*, I will say nothing in disparagement of him. The truth is, I have always thought he was more sinned against than sinning." This latter referred, no doubt, to the teasing and egging on of Cone by his thoughtless friends to make him have that

celebrated personal encounter with Stephens.

Alexander Stephens, though not so successful a planter as his famous contemporary and bosom friend, Robert Toombs, was, notwithstanding, very fond of agricultural pursuits. He bought his father's home place soon after he paid the Atlanta ladies for his education money, and managed it as long as he lived. His former slaves lived on that farm under his direction until his death. The negro men delighted in getting Mr. Stephens's cast-off clothes, and would rather have them than new ones. Mr. Stephens's home servants were Harry Stephens, who cut wood, drove the carriage and acted the major-domo generally; his wife, Eliza, the cook and general manager of the household; Ellen and Dora, daughters, and Quinea, son of Harry and Eliza. Ellen looked after the care of the rooms of his law students as well as those of company. Dora waited upon Mr. Stephens, mending his fires, giving light for his ever-going pipe, and keeping his bedroom and study in good order. These servants were of the better class of negroes. All were very intelligent and the children were very well educated. Harry accompanied Mr. Stephens to Washington when he was a member of Congress before and after the war. He owned a nice residence in Crawfordsville on a lot adjoining Mr. Stephens's, but in those days, during the early seventies, Harry rented his painted, two-story residence to a white family and he and his family lived in the cottages in Mr. Stephens's yard. Harry was a very thrifty ducky; he owned and managed a good farm near town and had a line of drays and did most of the hauling of goods for the merchants. Eliza was as good a cook as any in Georgia. All these good, old-time negroes were respectful to all white people and almost worshiped the ground upon which "Marse Aleck" walked. Harry invariably came at twelve o'clock to lift his former master into bed. Then Mr. Stephens was so afflicted with rheumatism brought on

by his incarceration at Fortress Monroe after the war that he was nearly helpless.

A few words here as to his personal habits in those days. He always went to bed at midnight, but not always to sleep. Often sick and racked with pain, he never slept more than from three to five hours. His weakness forced him to his bed, upon which he would lie and talk to anybody who would be up so late, or he would read some book. He arose late in the morning, and never joined his students at breakfast. He took this meal on his bed. He was with the young gentlemen at dinner at one o'clock and supper at six. At table the former leader of the Whig Party upon the floor of the House of Representatives in Congress engaged in agreeable conversation with his youthful friends, "Parson O'Neal" and such guests as might be present—very often General Toombs and Judge Linton Stephens. Then Aleck Stephens weighed about eighty-five pounds, but was what in Georgia is styled a "big eater." He certainly ate heartily and apparently relished his food. He always had on his table plain, well-cooked food, but never any wines. He, himself, now and then, took before dinner a drink of what he called pure "Jeffersonian rye whisky." A teaspoonful was his dose. When not eating or in bed, his pipe was kept constantly going.

He had a blind dog, named Pluck, from his readiness to fight any and all other canines. He was very fond of Pluck, who, when his master would say, "Be sorry for poor, sick master," would put up a most dismal howl, which the great statesman loved to hear. This would make him laugh with delight and cause him to remark upon the sagacity of his "wonderful dog." As he took his food at table, Pluck sat by his chair and was fed small bits of ham, chicken and even cake. This old dog also had a very sore and loud-smelling back, made so by the mange. His golden-hearted master daily washed that offensive back and put upon it any remedy

suggested as a cure by countless visitors.

Mr. Stephens never took bodily exercise, and when he closed those bright, sparkling, snake-like eyes he appeared like a corpse. He read books of all kinds. Every new novel was sent to him. He read one of these in three or four hours and could tell more about it than an average person could who had taken a week to read such a book. He wrote a great deal: legal opinions for his lawyer friends in active practice, and letters to friends and to men on business. While rapidly writing these, he would smoke and carry on a most interesting conversation with any number of persons. He was always optimistic and cheerful. This no doubt prolonged his life beyond his own expectation and that of friends.

The five law students at his house were always glad when General Toombs, Judge Stephens, Herschell V. Johnson, and other distinguished guests from the North as well as the South, remained overnight, for that meant a game of whist between them and Mr. Stephens and a rest for the boys. Whist was a game of which Mr. Stephens was most passionately fond, and he was regarded as an excellent and expert player.

One Saturday night the other four boys went visiting and left the writer alone with Mr. Stephens. It was in winter, and after supper, at the hour of six, Mr. Stephens and the writer were in his sanctum sanctorum, where upon the writer asked his teacher to tell him something of the great American trio—Clay, Webster and Calhoun. The aged man began indifferently at first, but warming up to his subject, made what the writer has ever considered one of the grandest talks ever heard. Yea, it was an inspiring speech, made with flashing eyes and gesticulating hands and all the acts of the orator. The writer can never forget this masterful exposition of the strong points and weak points of the most illustrious of America's great men. He can, in this connection, barely allude to that thrilling discourse. Mr.

Stephens had, served as a member of Congress while lecturing giants knew them into friendship of substance, that the very high were mighty states as belonged to than to any one asserted that the most natural of all, but that handicapped a two in that he been trained to he was soon engaged in discussion and that and Calhoun. Webster was a had done very a wonderfully orator without time. When noblemen were in attendance States Senate dignitaries—evolution and prestige erative assemblies anxious to show Webster to advantage ever ready and respond. ornate and genuine orator exhibit themselves in private audiences and almost physique was His gestures ate and cap tongue seemed honey; he never and charm all and patriot—l and West. Mr. Stephens for the god-like him after he asked about would rather a live dog. John C. Cal

Stephens had, when a young man, served as a member of the House in Congress while these bona fide intellectual giants were in the Senate; he knew them intimately and enjoyed the friendship of the three. He said, in substance, that they were all men of the very highest order of ability, were mighty statesmen, and were such as belonged to the whole world rather than to any country or section. He asserted that probably Mr. Clay was the most natural and eloquent orator of all, but that he was at all times handicapped as compared to the other two in that he had not, as they had, been trained thoroughly at college, so he was soon eliminated from the discussion and talk confined to Webster and Calhoun. He said that Daniel Webster was a man for whom nature had done very much; that he possessed a wonderfully strong mind, and was an orator without a peer in his day and time. Whenever diplomats, statesmen and noblemen from the old countries were in attendance upon the United States Senate that body of sedate dignitaries—ever proud of its reputation and prestige as the foremost deliberative assembly of the earth—was anxious to show itself off and wanted Webster to address the Senate. He was ever ready and like "Barkis," willing to respond. He possessed all the ornate and pleasant graces of the genuine orator and was pleased to exhibit them to a worthy and appreciative audience. His voice was sonorous and almost perfect. His noble physique was handsome to behold. His gestures were studied, appropriate and captivating. His eloquent tongue seemed to be smeared with honey; he never failed to draw a crowd and charm all. He was a statesman and patriot—loving North, South, East and West.

Mr. Stephens showed his admiration for the god-like Webster by voting for him after he was dead; upon being asked about this, he replied that he would rather vote for a dead lion than a live dog.

John C. Calhoun, on the other hand,

made no pretensions to oratory; he rather seemed to scorn it. His speeches were logic, pure and simple. He would say in addressing the Senate: "Fellow-senators, my major premise on this occasion is thus and so; my minor premise is this and that; now if you admit these, then the conclusion is inevitable and must follow." Then as he stood before his desk with some book upon it, he would raise his right hand and strike the book with his clinched fist as if to drive his conclusion home.

Mr. Stephens, in order to compare these giants, went on to say that if Clay, Benton, Forsyth and Berrien had been digging into the clay of some difficult and abstruse question of state and had given up, tired and worn out, Webster, with his mental pick, would go still deeper. He, too, would have to stop, and John C. Calhoun would take up his heavy pick and go down a foot or so deeper. By this he meant that Calhoun had a somewhat stronger mind than Webster.

Perhaps the most notable assembly of men that ever met upon Georgia soil was the Secession Convention at Milledgeville, the former capital of the state. After a thorough canvass of every county by the ablest men in the state, some for secession and others against it, delegates were chosen by the people of each county to attend this all-important convention. Nearly all the counties, after selecting men, good and true as they vainly hoped and thought, sent them, for the most part, instructed, some for, and others against the movement.

The writer remembers that his father, an admirer and follower in politics of Stephens, said that the planters and slave-holders of old Morgan County distrusted secession and gave positive instructions to its chosen delegates, two prominent and wealthy men, to go to Milledgeville and vote against secession. Yet these worthy and trusty sons of old Morgan, carried away, doubtless, by the fiery eloquence of Bob Toombs and other secessionists, went directly in opposi-

tion to their well-understood instructions, and absolutely voted for secession. My father, a man of the highest honor, never thought as much of those friends again. Alexander H. Stephens was recognized all over the United States as the great leader of the anti-secession movement. As the time drew near for the convention to meet he received many letters from the more violent secessionists saying that they would be present armed with weapons and would kill him if he attempted to speak at the convention against secession. On the day for him to speak brave, fearless Little Aleck courageously arose and told that large, enraged throng that he knew that many men there were armed and had threatened his life, but he was determined to do his duty as he saw it, to his people, and they could kill him if they liked, but they were powerless to deter him from speaking his honest and well-considered convictions. Then the great advocate of his people's cause shouted defiance to his would-be assailants and said to them this: "If you are bent on taking my life, all I ask of you is to wrap the old flag of glory, the flag of our whole country about my body and put it in the clay of the old State of Georgia that has so often honored me and which I do love devotedly."

Even those who had hatred in their hearts toward the old commoner could not resist this heroic courage, and cheered him. This speech against the doctrine of secession as a remedy for Southern wrongs is conceded to be the ablest ever delivered by the people's best beloved statesman. General Toombs, the opposition leader, attempted in vain to break the force of Stephens's argument by frequent interruptions. When Stephens said that our Government was the best on earth Toombs vehemently denied it. When Stephens asked what country was a better one Toombs boldly declared that England was a better country. Stephens admitted that England, the mother country, was grand and glorious, but could not be compared to free America. Gradually Stephens be-

came enthused and fired with the tremendous importance of the issue involved, and spoke substantially as follows: "As long as the ancient Romans were a united people, Rome, for a fact, sat upon her seven hills, hard by the yellow Tiber, and ruled the world. After a while division, internal dissensions and civil strife crept in upon the sacred city, and Roman power and grandeur began to wane, and finally disaster and utter ruin befell the once proud and invincible people of lovely Italia." Then proceeded the matchless pleader for his country's welfare: "Where is Rome today, once the proud and undisputed mistress of the universe? The same yellow Tiber is there; the identical vine-clad hills are all there; the same blue and balmy skies are there; but Ichabod is written upon her brow; it is still Rome, but living Rome is no more! Oh, my countrymen," exclaimed the impassioned speaker, "we, like the Romans, are ourselves about to divide; civil strife with us as with them is about to ensue, and I greatly fear that ruin and disaster will befall us as they did the Romans." Robert Toombs had the nobleness to offer "Three cheers for Alexander H. Stephens, the greatest statesman in America."

It was said that for a long time in Athens it was a mooted question with the people as to who was the greater orator, Demosthenes or Æschines. The palm was at last awarded to the former by the majority, though many claimed superiority for the latter. But it seems to be a historical fact that being a mere orator will not carry a man down the corridors of fame for a longer period than tradition takes him. The writing of many and great books is what has made lasting and secure the great fame of Demosthenes, and but for his mention, in his time-withstanding volumes, of the name and claim to greatness of Æschines, his great and long-time rival for the honors of oratory, the latter today would be totally unknown. It has more than once occurred to this writer that more than nineteen hundred years from this time

have been mis-
ander H. Step
ory and name
yet to be born
Toombs, too,
for the faithfu
and doings b
phens, the hi

The same l
forced upon th
to another i
Georgian nov
refers to Tho
lawyer and
magnificent
stump-speake
ful, painstaking
splendid book
tory and litera
fame before u
when the wing
gently" over
his today trad

Never for a
had been grea
factresses, Ale
most noble b
race all his lif
love self-denia
lence. It has
aided one hun
taining a cla
University of
Alma Mater.

many boys an
high schools of
be known how
self for thirty
to be able to
who found th
hungry in the
it be estimat
flour, pounds
Little Aleck g
poor of his ad

Mention h
Stephens's for
and of his p
had, before
known to fam
a large and
whose name v
tation extend
derful things
sagacity and

have been histories written by Alexander H. Stephens will keep his memory and name before the generations yet to be born; and the orator, Robert Toombs, too, would be unheard of but for the faithful chronicling of his acts and doings by his loyal friend, Stephens, the historian.

The same line of thought will be forced upon the thinking man in regard to another illustrious and versatile Georgian now in life. The writer refers to Thomas E. Watson, the able lawyer and eloquent advocate, the magnificent lecturer, the resistless stump-speaker, and above all, the careful, painstaking historian. Will not his splendid books, contributions to history and literature, keep his name and fame before unborn men and women when the wings "of oblivion will spread gently" over the names and deeds of his today traducers and slanderers?

Never for a day forgetting that he had been greatly helped by kind benefactresses, Aleck Stephens was himself a most noble benefactor to the human race all his life. He surely seemed to love self-denial and to practice benevolence. It has been told of him that he aided one hundred young men in obtaining a classical education at the University of Georgia, his beloved Alma Mater. There is no telling how many boys and girls he assisted in the high schools of the state; nor will it ever be known how much he deprived himself for thirty years in Congress so as to be able to help luckless Georgians who found themselves penniless and hungry in the nation's capital; nor can it be estimated how many sacks of flour, pounds of meat, coffee and sugar Little Aleck gave in fifty years to the poor of his adored Taliaferro County.

Mention has been made of Mr. Stephens's fondness for brute animals and of his pet dog, Pluck. But he had, before the war, a dog better known to fame than Pluck. This was a large and beautiful shaggy dog, whose name was Rio and whose reputation extended over the state. Wonderful things are told of this dog's sagacity and cleverness. Upon being

asked why he never allowed Rio to accompany him to Washington City Mr. Stephens replied: "I fear he would become contaminated by the Yankees."

At one time the celebrated "Ranse" Wright, of Augusta, told his friends that he was going to run for Congress against Stephens. At last they met on the stump in joint debate. The general in his speech said that the people had completely spoiled Little Aleck; that their continual sending him to Congress had made him vain-glorious, proud, etc., and that he intended to *dog* the steps of Stephens all over the Eighth District and drive him from Congress. Rio was lying on the platform. When Stephens arose to reply he pointed to his intelligent dog and said: "Poor, poor Rio, you and I, so long friends and companions in our political tours and campaigns in Georgia, must now part forever, because Ranse Wright is from now on going to be with me, and *one dog* at a time is all I need." General Wright let Little Aleck severely alone and did not turn up at his next appointment, nor did he go to Congress.

One day while the writer was at Liberty Hall, a young, unsophisticated negro boy, whom Mr. Stephens had brought into town from his farm to assist Harry in his work, came and told Mr. Stephens that someone had given him a little dog, and asked permission to keep it on the lot. The man who had so often swayed multitudes quietly asked the negro what kind of a dog his was, meaning, of course, his pedigree. The boy brightened and quickly responded, "He is a boy, sir!" The great man smiled and said, "Joe, you can have your puppy, and his name, mind you, is to be 'Boy.'" So the dog went by that name.

Innumerable anecdotes have been related all over the State of Georgia about Aleck Stephens. No doubt many of them were genuine and others were made up. Many have heard the following: One day a portly Georgia statesman, it is difficult and needless to say whether it was Toombs or Howell Cobb or H. V. Johnson, said in debate

with Stephens that he was so small and insignificant that he could swallow him whole, if his big ears were cut off and his body greased. Stephens promptly replied, "If you were to do such a thing, you would have more brains in your stomach than in your head."

On his way, once, to fill an engagement to make a political speech at a big barbecue in North Georgia, he was on horseback and overtook an old lady and a young lady, presumably granddaughter, going to attend the 'cue and hear the speech. Mr. Stephens never possessed any beard, and always looked very youthful up to the time he was fifty years of age. So the good old grandmother, with eyes dimmed by age, but with an enthusiasm born of the intense desire to hear the well-known orator speak, mistook this selfsame orator for a young man, and engaged him in conversation, addressing him repeatedly as "Buddie." Before reaching their destination the man, who was in a few minutes to fire that waiting crowd into a frenzy, reined in his horse and arrived later than the occupants of the carriage. But when he did appear in sight a mighty shout went up, and "Three cheers for Aleck Stephens!" were heard on all sides. As he approached the spot where stood his quondam road companions, the old lady said in a loud tone, "Bless my soul, who would have thought it? The man I called 'Buddie' is Mr. Stephens himself!"

In 1860 when the Democratic Convention met in Charleston, S. C., to nominate a candidate for the office of President, Mr. Stephens upon a certain day had made a powerful speech and afterward, tired and exhausted by the effort, repaired to the Charleston Hotel and lay down upon a long lounge in the room set apart for the reception of the hotel guests. Finally, the South Carolina statesmen and distinguished men from all parts of the Union came pouring in and at once began to talk upon the issues of the day with the fatigued and reclining statesman from Georgia. The proprietor of the hotel came in and wit-

nessed the interesting scene. "He then approached the youthful-looking gentleman, caught him by the arm and assisted him to arise from the lounge, saying to him rather sharply: "Are you not ashamed, *Buddie*, to be stretched out in that manner on the lounge, when so many 'big men' are standing on their feet about you?" Stephens took this in good humor, and, as the hotel man was retiring from the room, the peals of laughter and the merriment of the men of the various states arrested his attention, and inquiring concerning this conduct of his guests, he discovered his mistake in calling the great Georgian (who had just held the convention spellbound) "*Buddie*." He went to Mr. Stephens and made profuse apologies. The latter laughingly informed him that he was accustomed to being called "*Buddie*," and begged him not to allow so small a matter to give him trouble.

Mr. Stephens confessed that the worst his feelings were ever hurt occurred one day in Crawfordsville, soon after his admission to the bar, as he was passing a shoe shop occupied by a town negro who was talking to a country negro. As the young lawyer passed, he distinctly heard the following colloquy: "Who," asked the country negro, "is that little tallow-faced chap?" "Why that," said the other contemptuously, "is one of our lawyers." Mr. Stephens said that he was well aware that his white friends were wont to make fun of him, but to have negro slaves do so was a most bitter pill, and it wellnigh crushed him. He used to tell us that, when a boy, he had to go to the mill to carry corn and bring back meal. His horse was sway-back, and thin almost to emaciation. The boys of his age, sons of rich and well-to-do neighbors, were accustomed to poke fun at both him and his horse as they passed along the highway. He would smile and remark slyly that in after years these fellows, as men, did not refuse to take his hand and treat him respectfully.

A friend said to the great commoner one day: "Mr. Stephens, I know you

have been praised as any man alive you consider the ever paid you." Liberty Hall paid said: "About six of mine from the of a week's dura served together in war. While at make daily trips exercise and to Upon each return compliment he ha kind friends pa when he returned he had been talkin haired negro. H darky if he knew old fellow made who? Marse A white man, who Aleck? Yes, sa Marse Aleck.' Northerner, 'wh him?' 'What d Of course I think not mean it that said the visitor what kind of a ma is.' 'Oh!' said th 'I understands yo way about Marse best man in the pause, the old 'I will tell you h is just naturally other people is t what the man of regarded as the ever paid him.

Gentle as a lar Little Aleck poss the lion when he fair name had be well known that sidered affronts o Herschell V. Joh min H. Hill, he p mortal combat Georgians, and b not meeting him

In the good ye friend, whose 1 have briefly trie

have been praised and flattered as much as any man alive; please tell us what you consider the highest encomium ever paid you." The old Sage of Liberty Hall paused a moment and said: "About six months ago a friend of mine from the East paid me a visit of a week's duration. He and I had served together in Congress before the war. While at my home he would make daily trips to our little town for exercise and to talk to our people. Upon each return he had to relate some compliment he had heard some of my kind friends pass upon me. Once when he returned he informed me that he had been talking to a very old, gray-haired negro. He had asked the old darky if he knew Mr. Stephens. The old fellow made this reply: 'Know who? Marse Aleck? Look here, white man, who dat don't know Marse Aleck? Yas, sar, dat I does know Marse Aleck.' 'Well,' said the Northerner, 'what do you think of him?' 'What does I think of him? Of course I thinks well of him,' 'I do not mean it that way, my good man,' said the visitor. 'I wish to know what kind of a man my friend Stephens is.' 'Oh!' said the ancient son of Ham, 'I understands you now. It is dess dis way about Marse Aleck: he shore is the best man in the world.' After a brief pause, the old man continued thus: 'I will tell you how he is: Marse Aleck is just naturally better to dogs than other people is to folks.'" That was what the man of worldwide reputation regarded as the highest compliment ever paid him.

Gentle as a lamb when unmolested, Little Aleck possessed the courage of the lion when he deemed his honor or fair name had been besmirched. It is well known that, upon what he considered affronts offered to him by Hon. Herschell V. Johnson and Hon. Benjamin H. Hill, he promptly challenged to mortal combat both of these great Georgians, and both found excuses for not meeting him on the field of honor.

In the good year 1882 our illustrious friend, whose honorable course we have briefly tried to follow in these

pages, concluded unwisely, as many of his oldest and best friends thought, and so advised him, to ask the people of his native state to make him Governor. In vain did these worthy friends expostulate with him. They implored him not to make this attempt. They pointed out to him that it was one thing to be, all during his best years, the great Whig leader, yea, the uncrowned king of that great party, whose word was law and whose work there was to make eloquent speeches and convincing arguments, easy matters for him, but it was quite a different thing to be Governor. They admonished him that that high and honorable office was entirely different from anything he had ever been accustomed to, and that its drudgery and irksome clerical duties would be distasteful to him. He had never been Governor and had filled nearly all other positions within the gift of the people, and he was bent on "standing for election."

The glorious old fellow stood, was elected and within the short space of three or four months after his inauguration he fell asleep to awake no more. The writer attended his funeral at the old capitol on Marietta Street, in Atlanta, and saw his frail body placed in a vault in the capital city cemetery temporarily. His body lay in state in the capitol building for three days, and thousands of friends repaired thither to gaze, for the last time, upon his face, always pale and emaciated in life while in repose, but ever bright and glowing while its owner was speaking or conversing with friends. All the prominent men of the state came to Atlanta, and an entire day was devoted to eulogies by great orators upon the life and character of the dead man. Gen. Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah, made an eloquent address. He began by saying that Governor Stephens and he had been warm friends all their lives and that he had been mainly instrumental in having the Governor attend Savannah's Sesqui-Centennial Celebration and deliver an oration upon that occasion. General Jackson said

he had censured himself, because he was afraid that the long trip and the exertion incident upon the exercises had contributed to the Governor's death. Upon arriving in Atlanta, the doctors had, to his great satisfaction and peace of mind, told him that the Governor's going to the city near the sea had nothing to do with his death, but that the time had come for the great statesman to make his departure.

Governor J. E. Brown, a lifelong friend of the deceased, made an admirable talk without any effort at oratory. He stroked his long white beard and uttered these words: "Taken all in all, our departed friend was the grandest son that Georgia ever produced, and we shall never look upon his like again." But melancholy sadness and streaming eyes came upon that great crowd when the noblest Roman of them all, Gen. Robert Toombs, the intimate friend, the bosom companion of the dead man, arose, himself now bowed with age, weak in body, nearly blind and almost crushed, and said: "My friends—" Then the people of Georgia for the first time in their lives saw their old lion quiet, subdued and unprepared to roar. The writer may be pardoned for saying, in this place, that after his own father he loved Alexander H. Stephens, first and foremost of all men, and Robert Toombs next. The lordly, proud and mighty Toombs did for a fact, on this one occasion, "cry like a baby," and so did this writer, and so did he two minutes ago when he was penning the words just recorded. The old War Horse would *speak* a little, and *cry* a little, and all the Georgians present joined him in the crying and never before was the strong old fellow so close to their hearts. The writer remembers that, amid sobs, General Toombs said that he had seen Mr. Stephens in the court-house; in joint discussion with great orators upon the stump; in debate with giant intellects upon the floor of the American Congress; in council upon matters of state and in conference with the wise men of our own country and those of European countries, and that he, the

one-time poor, despised, tallow-faced Georgia boy, Alexander Hamilton Stephens, was not *sometimes*, but "*always* the master mind."

After the eulogies upon Governor Stephens by the great men had been pronounced, his body was placed in a hearse drawn by six black horses all adorned with crêpe. A white man held the reins, but a negro, dressed in broadcloth, held the bridle of each horse. This hearse headed an immense procession. Rev. Samuel A. Burney, a Confederate soldier, with one eye shot out, was walking by his side in the great mass of human beings. Like the writer, he was an ardent admirer of Mr. Stephens. In his enthusiasm he said to him: "Zeno, old boy, we should feel proud of old Georgia today; it does my heart good to witness this magnificent tribute and well-deserved honor to Little Aleck." He continued: "I was in the war four years and was in nearly all the bloody battles of Virginia, but I tell you honestly I don't think I ever saw so many men, both Federals and Confederates, in any battle as I see men, women and children in this line of march to Little Aleck's temporary abode." It was said that there were one hundred thousand people in that procession.

It may be well to add that the good people of Crawfordsville and Taliaferro, Mr. Stephens's home town and county, had no idea of permitting the body of their friend and neighbor to rest anywhere save in the soil of his native county. So the body of the puny, tallow-faced boy; the youth struggling for an education; the brave young man, reading law by himself and asking for admission in six short weeks, for he must have bread; the rising and brilliant young lawyer, winning cases, money and reputation; the eloquent and useful young member of the Georgia Legislature; the great Whig leader in Georgia and upon the floor of the House of Representatives in Congress; the Vice-President of the Confederate States of America during its entire existence of four short glorious years; the sick and prematurely old pris-

oner of Fortress
mortal historian,
of fire concerning
people and telling
fight and how she
the patient and un
of young men, w
structions to thos
finally, the chief
loved state—the l
last in a beautiful
in front of the
Liberty Hall, so
for all who went t
hospitable master
and do as they ple
Over this honor
gia's most illustri

EACH man h
direction i
inviting him thit
against the obsta
taken away and
talent and this
general soul inca
to him and good
rival. For the
his work exhibit
ambition is exac
determined by th
somewhat uniqu
another call, a su
mark him extrac
betrays obtusene
no respect of per

NO age or co
nation is
confused think

owner of Fortress Monroe, the immortal historian, writing with a pen of fire concerning the wrongs of his people and telling why the South had to fight and how she was forced to suffer; the patient and unequalled law teacher of young men, who preferred his instructions to those of any other; and finally, the chief executive of his beloved state—the body, we say, rests at last in a beautiful grove of ancient oaks in front of the steps of his home, Liberty Hall, so appropriately named, for all who went there were told by its hospitable master to be at liberty to go and do as they pleased.

Over this honored grave of old Georgia's most illustrious and best beloved

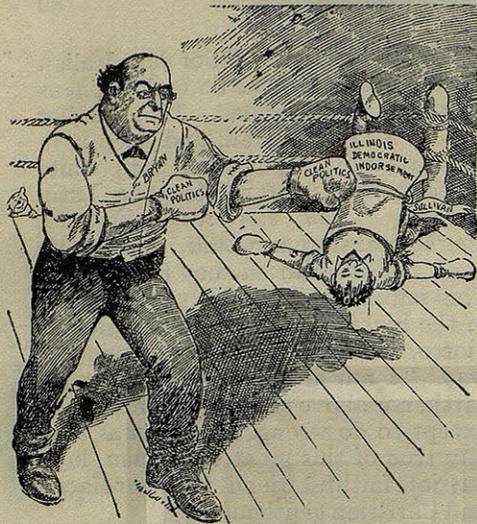
son towers a monument of pure Italian marble, erected by the Ladies' Stephens Memorial Association. These ladies also own Liberty Hall, and keep it in good repair. Upon this pure white spotless shaft are written the Latin words: "*Non sibi sed allis.*" A liberal translation would read: "He lived not for himself, but for others." This sentiment is certainly appropriate in the highest degree. Mr. Stephens's motto, which he was fond of quoting, was, "I am afraid of nothing on the earth, nor above the earth, nor under it, except to do wrong." That was literally true of this great statesman, loyal patriot, faithful friend, kind benefactor and Christian gentleman.

EACH man has his own vocation. The talent is the call. There is one direction in which all space is open to him. He has faculties silently inviting him thither to endless exertion. He is like a ship in a river; he runs against the obstructions on every side but one; on that side all obstruction is taken away and he sweeps serenely over God's depths into an infinite sea. This talent and this call depend upon his organization, or the mode in which the general soul incarnates itself in him. He inclines to do something which is easy to him and good when it is done, but which no other man can do. He has no rival. For the more truly he consults his own powers the more difference will his work exhibit from the work of any other. When he is true and faithful his ambition is exactly proportioned to his powers. The height of the pinnacle is determined by the breadth of the base. Every man has this call of the power to be somewhat unique, and no man has any other call. The pretense that he has another call, a summons by name and personal election and outward "signs that mark him extraordinary and not in the roll of common men," is fanaticism, and betrays obtuseness to perceive that there is one mind in all the individuals, and no respect of persons therein.

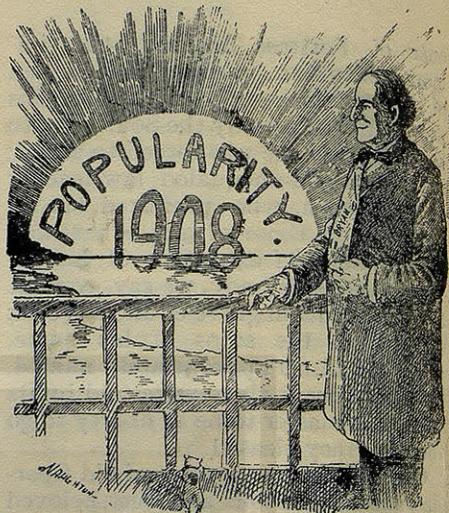
EMERSON.

NO age or condition is without its heroes. The least incapable general in a nation is its Cæsar, the least imbecile statesman its Solon, the least confused thinker its Socrates, the least commonplace poet its Shakespeare.

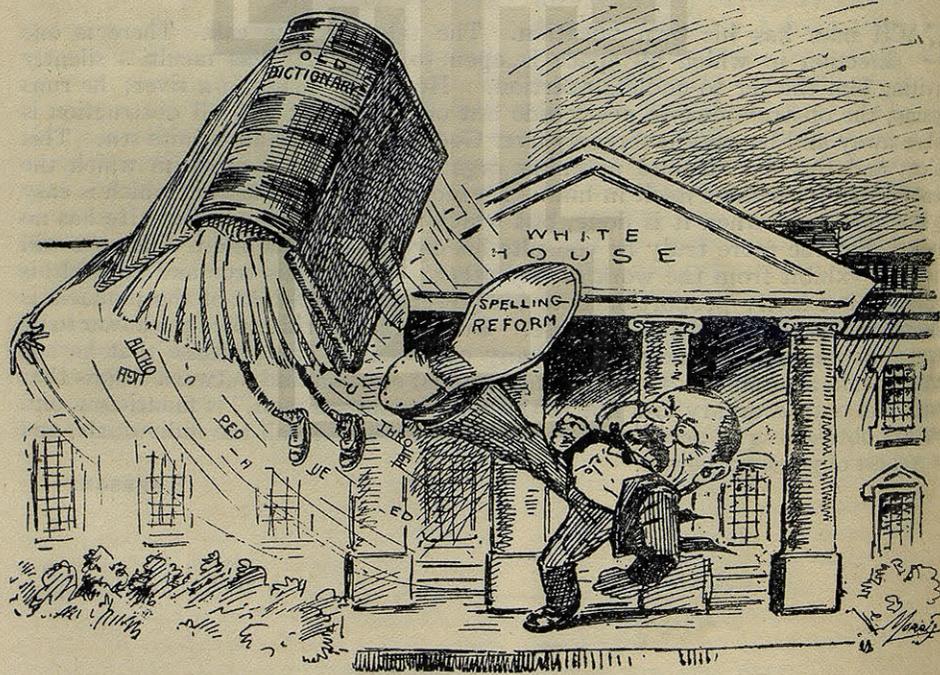
G. B. SHAW.



A Complete Knockout
Naughton, in Duluth Evening Herald.



Getting Brighter Every Day
Naughton, in Duluth Evening Herald.



Morris, in Spokane Spokesman-Review.

KIKT OUT

"SO, it's a bonny-comin' tail with a nice p stinkum sprinkle Kate! I s'pose you've found in Family Paper?" Thus it was sarcastically tied conversation sudden minutes before, out of the way the kitchen fire. "Yes, it is— know just what sharply replied standing near the silver spoons. "Lemuel," she it that you oppose for the welfare your women-fol with your own every loafer's ad full of all sorts fangled notions and horse-swear get the idea kn that there's s woman's life b and kitchen call the money for father left me, I something I've something Kate child and we ow thing regular getting her ha I've read up, an home from sc acquainted wit firmly establish A debut party and it is what the town peop

Mrs. Boskins's Party

BY READ MCKENRICK

"SO, it's a party you want—a bonny-fidy party with the 'comin' out' tag tied to its tail with a nice pink ribbon with sweet stinkum sprinkled over it—all this for Kate! I s'pose that's another wrinkle you've found in *The Twilight Glimmer Family Paper*?"

Thus it was that Lemuel Boskins sarcastically tied the threads of a conversation suddenly snapped a few minutes before, while he kicked the cat out of the way and vigorously poked the kitchen fire.

"Yes, it is—if you're anxious to know just where I got the idea," sharply replied Mrs. Boskins, who was standing near the table cleaning her silver spoons.

"Lemuel," she continued, "why is it that you oppose everything I suggest for the welfare and advancement of your women-folks? You're different with your own affairs. You listen to every loafer's advice, and fill the sheds full of all sorts of machines and new-fangled notions to save man-muscle and horse-sweat. I wish you would get the idea knocked into your head that there's something else in a woman's life besides patent washers and kitchen cabinets. Since I've got the money for that forty-acre tract father left me, I'm determined to have something I've always wanted and something Kate needs. She is the last child and we owe it to her to do everything regular and proper toward getting her happily settled in life. I've read up, and as soon as she comes home from school she ought to get acquainted with desirable people and firmly established in the best society. A debut party is the thing to do this, and it is what I want—something that the town people will speak of as 'a

smart social function' or 'a swell affair.'"

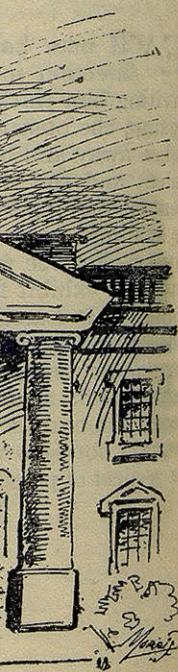
"Yes," said Lemuel, as he walked to and fro, "yes, a daboo-oo! Well, I've done readin' up and thinkin' down, and this daboo business jest means in plain United States that a girl is ready to be hitched up double, and that her folks are mighty anxious to shift a part of their grocery and dry-goods bills. I don't want any such 'Take Notice' or 'For Sale' signs stuck up 'bout here. I don't trade my girl for the price of a pound of prunes, a yard of calico and a can of beans. The best ain't half good enough for Kate, and that's why I've favored educatin' her and givin' her every hunk in the school catalogue. The kick I'm makin' with both hind feet is against your eternal liv'n' by that paper. You patch my pants, mix up the furniture, have the help cook the vittles, and jest naturally run this whole shanty by that *Glimmer*—that's what's gnawin' me."

He paused at the open door for an instant, then turned to resume his walk, and continue:

"From the day Ann Magill traipsed over from Steffy's Corners to canvass for that paper, you women have had your literary doin's, hen societies and the like and there's been nuthin but trouble and general tribulation on this Ridge. I've seen it. 'Cordin' to that fellow that writes them 'Heart to Heart Cackles for Women,' if success and happiness were Lam Barger's cheese and a glue factory, we wouldn't get even a sniff. Everybody's gettin' their hair blown off goin' forward so fast, and we're crawfishin' like—that man kept hotel out West. If you women believe this rot, your Lem-u-el don't—not this load o' poles. Well,



er Every Day
ning Herald.



Ann jest 'bout busted up the happy homes 'round here."

He halted again at the door—this time to enable his wife to frame a reply. Instantly a few pages of local history opened within his brain and helped to confirm his opinions.

Some years before, Miss Ann Magill came, saw, talked and departed with a bunch of yellow slips bearing the signatures of practically every housekeeper living between the crest of the Ridge and Clear Creek. The floating capital of the victims was small, but Miss Magill had absorbed the methods and persuasive powers of her brother, who had successfully sold patent churn rights throughout the country, and she asked not for gold or silver, but took cheerfully the products of the sedentary hen and the pensive cow and converted them into legal tender at Higg's general store in Clairville. She announced that her reward was to be chiefly the consciousness of bringing a blessing to many homes, and the insignificant, but more tangible, compensation of a small box of soap of assorted smells. Many marveled at the utility of the former, but none doubted but that the latter, if used unsparingly, would prove a blessing to the entire Magill tribe. Ann's success turned a new idea loose, and its adoption was almost unanimous. The reluctant customer of one day was the enthusiastic solicitor of the next, and in recognition of merit, and in proof of the successful dispensing of pills, teas, coffees, photograph albums, books and other articles of apparent necessity, gaudy rugs, flowered dishes, plush rockers and pretentious mantel clocks (that, alas! too soon departed from promising ways of rectitude and became the most versatile of liars) appeared in many homes to supplement the stacks of prize literature and proclaim the emerging of the community from the candle-dip era into the dazzling glare of modern culture and refinement.

These vapory reflections were brushed away by Mrs. Boskins.

"Don't fault Ann," she said. "The

world ain't what it was when we were young. Look at the folks in Clairville. I get lost in that town now, and I have lived within five miles of it all my life. You don't notice these long forward strides, I reckon."

"Yes, I do," asserted Lemuel. "Last time I was in town old Doc Feltzer and I talked 'bout 'em, and he says to me, in a pained sort of way, 'Lem,' says he, 'this advancement makes me want to crawl into a hole. Look at this town! Since culture began to hump herself and throw things life ain't worth a darn 'bout here. While the men have been busy tryin' in the old way to knock out a livin' and a dollar or two extry, the women have been readin' up, gettin' cultivated and figurin' how to blow in the surplus. Gaze down Main Street! The parlors in them houses ain't musty no more, but in the kitchens the tin pans and cookin' stoves are neglected and rusty. Dyspepsy cures fill the cupboards and hand-made curtains choke up the windows."

"'Us fond fathers and devoted husbands have been chased back to the old reliable tenpenny nail to effect a respectable union 'twixt our shinin' britches and the remainin' half of a once proud and haughty gallus, but cushions that are covered with what slanders the stars of the heavens and the flowers of the field are piled four foot high on the sofas. Then look at eatin'! The honest, unassumin' buckwheat cake and sich, that from humble beginnin's won by hard work and perseverance honored places in our homes, have been cuffed aside, and three times a day we peer mournfully into the face of the store cracker, bakin' powder biscuit and pre-chewed hemlock shavin's foods you see advertised. And our pleasures! The old church festival, where us daddies buzzed and won the mothers of the community, have been yanked into the golden was, and the knock-kneed lawn fête tries to foot the bill. The taffy jerkin's and corn huskin's are scooted into the attic of memory and we get card parties and tea socials fed to us out of

a spoon by the S
"Lem, you ough
the durndest that
Ridge ain't been s
by this progress bu
don't bark your sl
culture every time
your old benighted
played the devil i
"The Doc histe
away. As I drow
out that bunch o
toward you. Bu
I won't say anot
sot on the party
that will do us p
I'm reconciled.
over, I reckon,
take my dose 'th
held."

After Kate's a
days later, the pla
brought out for
sideration.

"You are my l
the ambitious par
to make up fo
the whole connect
mother knows a
her children, and
for a party of my
years. Your fat
in social ways, an
mer says, 'The w
acquiring culture
I ain't mentionin
I didn't get so mu
Anybody that k
truthfully say th
and refinement in
Hesler was in th
would have bee
Chest Creeker h
town hadn't bu
he couldn't 'le
brother Dan wa
deed he was! H
had danced on
the head of Squ
quehanna, and
beau of enough g
bridge over Lo
might have been
but he was pop
man' in his day.

a spoon by the Seldom Worry Club. "Lem, you ought to whoop her up the durndest that you folks up on the Ridge ain't been shoved into the cellar by this progress business, and that you don't bark your shins on the corners of culture every time you take a step in your old benighted way. They sure have played the devil in this man's town!"

"The Doc histed a sigh and walked away. As I drove home I hatched out that bunch of thoughts I tossed toward you. But, Amelia Boskins, I won't say another word. If you're sot on the party, have it—have one that will do us proud—have a dozen. I'm reconciled. She's spreadin' all over, I reckon, and I'll get up and take my dose 'thout havin' my nose held."

After Kate's arrival home, a few days later, the plans of her mother were brought out for inspection and consideration.

"You are my last hope, Kate," said the ambitious parent, "and I want you to make up for the mistakes of the whole connection. Nobody but a mother knows a mother's concern for her children, and I've been hankerin' for a party of my own get-up for thirty years. Your father ain't progressive in social ways, and its just as the *Glimmer* says, 'The women of this land are acquiring culture while the men dig.' I ain't mentioning names, but perhaps I didn't get so much when I was getting. Anybody that knows this family can truthfully say that I brought the blood and refinement into it. Your Grandpa Hesler was in the legislature once, and would have been there agin if some Chest Creeker he had a fight with in town hadn't busted in his ribs so's he couldn't 'lectioneer. Then, my brother Dan was a society man—in-deed he was! He used to say that he had danced on every barn floor from the head of Squabler Run to the Susquehanna, and that he had been the beau of enough girls to make a corduroy bridge over Lonesome Valley. He might have been putting it a bit strong, but he was popular and a real 'ladies' man' in his day.

"That's the kind of stock I came from, and you deserve something superior in a social way. If you know only nice people, you won't marry any other sort of a man. I'm not dictating, but, for instance, that George Gaylor, the civil engineer that boarded here when the new railroad was building, didn't have style, and style is what counts. He used to play on a mouth-harp, sing nigger songs, recite Irish pieces and act the fool in the most undignified way. You laughed at him, and I believe you liked him. Such a man would disgust you now because you are wiser and have met refined people. This proves what I'm trying to tell you, that now you should mingle with congenial, cultured people."

"Why, mother, haven't you forgotten Mr. Gaylor?" said Kate. "My, but I used to think he was cute! He was a dear—that is, he was at heart a gentleman, I thought. Do you know that I saw the other day where his father made a pile of money out of oil. But, mommer dear, don't talk of matrimony. I really never expect to marry. If I should, I suppose I'll be antiquated enough to make love at least *one* of the considerations."

"Yes," replied the mother, "I think it is proper to marry for love—when one can afford it. Perhaps Mr. Gaylor was nicer than he seemed—some of these oil people are. But it hurt me the other day to see you seem so glad to meet Dave Jorgon and those boys—you know their people are common as kraut. Since you've been away you have acquired higher ideals, and you can drop a lot of these old acquaintances."

"The only kind of folks worth fagging your brain with are the ones that can pull you up to their social level today and give you a boost higher up tomorrow. Forget the rest, like Susie Walkins did most of us when she got into society, after her father moved to town and bought out a livery stable and a hotel. She married well, they say."

"Now, my idea is to have a big party to even accounts with our neighbors,

and then let most of them drop, and to get you introduced to people you want to know. I guess it can be called a *début* party."

"I do want to meet all my old friends again, and I want to please you, but I imagine that the folks about here will hardly know what a *début* party is," said Kate, with a smile.

"Well," was the reply, "*we* do, and your town friends do, and what's the use of knowing more than your neighbors unless you bewilder them. I've talked with Miss Hugins, who is summing over at Green's, and she advised me some. We'll get new dresses, have the orchestra out from town, give a dance—no, a *ball*—in the barn, and do everything stylish and regular."

When the details were arranged they were submitted to Lemuel. His amendment was that none of his neighbors be overlooked and that the invitations be distributed freely among the "boys that ran the river" in the old lumber days. He proved really troublesome when urged to purchase a suit of modern evening clothes.

"Ain't my Sunday-go-to-meetin's good enough?" he asked. Instead of a verbal reply he was shown a page of the *Glimmer*, containing a picture of a group of smooth-faced individuals wearing regulation dress suits. He was not to be won so easily.

"I saw a lot of them spike-tails waitin' on the tables at the Gilmer House the last time I took my pine rafts to market," was the comment. "They looked like a bunch Ike Goldberg has in his show window. I was ashamed to ask such purty boys to lug me in a yard of sausage and a pail of coffee—horse-liniment strength—'cause I was hungry, so I got an egg and a bite of toast for pointing at a French word that looked like beef-steak and potatoes, and the look the graven images gave me made my canary-bird feed choke me. No reminder of that trip for me! No, I'll sacrifice everything else in this dicker but my reputation for sanity. I don't dike out in such duds. When I was on the jury, and when the "West

Branch Lumbermen" had their snort, I was purty as the purtiest, and I'm goin' to look just as handsome this whirl—in my regular harness."

The eventful evening came and Lemuel was arrayed in his "Sunday-go-to-meetin's," a high collar and a pair of patent-leather shoes presented by his wife for the occasion. He gazed at his image in the mirror for a moment, then, with unconcealed disgust, exclaimed: "Ma, I feel like a fool calf that ain't learned to drink out of a pail and finds a ten-rail fence 'twixt him and his mama." Then he seated himself upon the edge of a bed, removed one shoe and proceeded to stab it with his jack-knife, directing his thrusts to spots where the ardent leather caressed his favorite corns.

The guests assembled. The untutored but substantial citizens of the Ridge mingled with the members of sundry local literary and social clubs, and Kate's young friends from town exchanged pleasantries with their country acquaintances.

The great barn was gay with illumination, and the merry young people clustered about in groups waiting for the fun to begin. The orchestra "tuned up" and in a few moments the dance was on. About the massive doorway flocked the non-participants, old and young, peering with pleasure and curiosity into the great cavern and commenting upon the appearance and grace of the dancers.

"Boys," said Lemuel an hour later, addressing some of his neighbors seated upon the sides of a wagon box in the yard, from which they had an unobstructed view of the interior of the barn, "that ain't dancin', as we know her. Chewin' gum ain't satisfyin' to a fellow that's got a navy tobacco hanker. Blame my hide, if I don't send for Zack Laughlin and his fiddle—he knows how to give the music raw. He sure can tear it off hot and proper and 'cordin' to the books as old bucks studied!"

"Well," interrupted a long-coupled youth by the name of Eph Bowles, as he approached his host, "I wouldn't

o' missed this jam West, but it was n hitch at this landin came up the hill a I hit that strip o' them darn tractic from up this way a I knew old Fan w the daisies bloom hawed her down r till the thing got to kick a lung out lected who was Where's Kate at ain't seen her, an to teach me the s swell dances."

"Search me," r ain't seen her for a she ain't dancin' the house fixin' th family—I never th a numerous post This was accomp and a wave of h barn.

"This reminds shy o' hay, so I r see how soon they for the charge or he said, as he walk

"Ma, can't you 'piece' purty soon he found Mrs. Bosl group of busy wo

"Don't bother soon as Kate com much ice cream dishes. She ought of dancing."

"She's not danci "I thought she was keepin' herself?"

"Well," sighed them to supper, an seats on the stairs where they'll be ha

A second invitati In a few minutes th ing avalanches of while the hostess fli for Kate.

"Boys, there cor traction engine up shouted Bowles.

o' missed this jamboree for a farm out West, but it was nip and tuck for my hitch at this landin'. That's what. I came up the hill a bit ago and jest as I hit that strip o' pine I heard one of them darn traction engines a-comin' from up this way and it was a-snortin'. I knew old Fan would put me where the daisies bloom if we met it, so I hawed her down the old timber road till the thing got a-past. Fan liked to kick a lung out o' me 'fore she recollected who was holdin' the ribbons. Where's Kate at, Mr. Boskins? I ain't seen her, and she half promised to teach me the step in one o' them swell dances."

"Search me," replied the host, "I ain't seen her for a spell myself, and if she ain't dancin' she must be up at the house fixin' the feed for my new family—I never thought I'd have such a numerous posterity so suddent." This was accompanied by a chuckle and a wave of his hand toward the barn.

"This reminds me that I'm feelin' shy o' hay, so I reckon I'll go up and see how soon they'll toot the whistle for the charge on the commissary," he said, as he walked toward the house.

"Ma, can't you spread us boys a 'piece' purty soon?" he asked, when he found Mrs. Boskins in the midst of a group of busy women in the kitchen.

"Don't bother me, Lem! Just as soon as Kate comes to show us how much ice cream she wants in these dishes. She ought to be here instead of dancing."

"She's not dancin'," replied Lemuel. "I thought she was here. Where's she keepin' herself?"

"Well," sighed Mrs. Boskins, "call them to supper, and ask them to find seats on the stairs, porch and around where they'll be handy to get at."

A second invitation was unnecessary. In a few minutes the guests were receiving avalanches of hunger-killing fare while the hostess flitted about inquiring for Kate.

"Boys, there comes that 'ere blamed traction engine up the pike," suddenly shouted Bowles. Instantly a dozen

young men rushed down the lawn and leaped over the fence in their anxiety to reach their horses hitched along the highway. Each one, in his pride, sincerely believed his steed to be "a leetle bit the keenest and slickest" in all the country and that irreparable damage and a walk home were in store for him if his charger got a chance to "rip and tear." On came the terror, passing the drowsy animals like a flash and stopping suddenly at the gate.

"By gum," sang out the irrepresible Bowles, "that's one of the autermobeels I see advertised in the *Glimmer*, and I'll be didly-dod-dasted if I didn't think she was a traction engine."

At once the curiosity was surrounded by excited feasters holding in their hands the remnants of partly devoured chickens and pickles.

"Why, it's Kate Boskins—the ideal!" exclaimed many female voices, as that young lady was assisted to the ground by her companion, a man arrayed in auto togs.

"Where's father?" asked Kate, as she gave her skirts a vigorous shake and glanced about her.

"Here!" replied Lemuel, as he approached from the rear, where he had been trying to puncture the pneumatic-tired wheels with his thumbs.

"Father, you remember Mr. Gaylor, don't you?" said Kate, timidly.

"Sure I do," declared the father, grasping the newcomer by the hand, "and I'll never forget the way you used to eat pie when——"

"Come to the house right away—I want to speak to you. Where's mother?" interrupted Kate, as she clutched her father and half dragged him up the path.

They entered the house, ascended the stairs and were soon joined in Kate's room by Mrs. Boskins.

"Do you love me?" demanded Kate, looking at her astonished parents.

"Love you? Why, daughter, are you out of your head—are you sick?" exclaimed her father.

"Well, I'm glad you do, 'cause I'm

married—George and me—we've been engaged for a year," declared the daughter, trembling with suppressed emotion and excitement. "Today I got a message from him asking me to meet him at the top of the hill—I had no idea what he wanted. We went to town in that lovely auto his father gave him. On the way we planned it all. He's going West in two days to build a railroad and we had no time for a wedding. We got the license and——"

"Squire or preacher?" interrupted Lemuel.

"Preacher—here's the certificate. You are not angry with me, mommer dear?" she pleaded, as she threw her arms around her mother, who had dropped into a chair and was gasping for breath.

"Kate—Boskins! After all my planning for you and now to think that you would be guilty of such ungentle doings! Look at our guests! What *will* the people say?" Then the maternal sobs came thick and fast.

"Well," said Lemuel, "if George it is, then he's my choice—I ain't nuthin 'gainst him. But I reckon this business ain't 'cordin' to ma's idea of what's proper in the best society."

"Mr. Boskins, you are adding insult to a mother's sorrow," jerkily asserted Mrs. Boskins.

"No, I ain't. Now, ma, don't spoil that nice dress—it'll shrink if it gets wet with them tears, and heaven knows it's tight enough. Don't carry on so—it's no use. If you jest think, you'll recollect that two young folks and a bald-faced old mare once hit the parson's 'bout twenty minutes ahead of your good old daddy. Kate, that was the only time I ever heard your grandpa cuss—it was, really."

"Zack's come!" a voice called out in the hall below.

"Tell him to load up for a square dance—one of them you read about," was the order Lemuel gave through the partly opened door. Then he said to Kate, "Take your ma down and tell

the folks all about it. Introduce George around, and jest as soon's I swap these shoes for my boots there'll be some dancin' here what you can notice!"

"Git yer pardners!" shouted Zack an hour later, as he pulled up his shirt sleeves and threw his left leg over his right knee. His feet began to "stomp time" and the bow sawed back and forth over the old fiddle with increasing rapidity, and in a moment he was shouting:

"Freeze hooks and circle to the left! Chase 'em back! First couple out to right—balance! Cage the birdie! On to the next! Right and left through! On to the next—balance! Swing opposite lady! Home agin—balance—swing 'em, everybody!"

The members of the orchestra looked with contempt upon the perspiring Zack and his squawking fiddle; but through them the eternal spirit of pleasure had broken its fetters and was free. Urged by the enthusiasm of the coatless, and almost breathless, Lemuel, the neighbors and old rivermen, with their "best gals" of thirty years ago, joined with the belles and beaux of the newer generation, and the blending of their joyous laughter and rhythmical measures made a mighty melody that bore a sweet message of happiness out into the night and over the sleeping hills.

"Ma," said Lemuel Boskins the next day, after Kate had waved her farewell from the crest of the hill, "these new ways bump me terrible. They seem progressive and up-to-date, 'cordin' to the *Glimmer*, and that ought to tickle you; but I jest hope—well, if Kate and George get 'long happy-like in the good old-fashioned way—that'll please me. That was our first swell party, and my last—my last dance—unless all our children come home agin. I reckon I could dance a jig hoe-down for a solid week if they were little codgers at home with us—little codgers for jest a little while agin."

Th

TO be known
Heyward,"
maturely o
shelf by a pretty y
bad enough, but
horse added a lam
attractions I simp
down into the dep
a sanitarium whic
in the monotony o
ence, and so not t
lawn was cool an
chair comfortable
able. I should ha
wasn't.

For one thing,
letter from home
between the pictu
my own future was
wasn't old enough
letter was a sampl
generally wrote:

DEAR ALICE:

We had a perfectl
dance last night—it v
that reminds me—yo
Dr. Moore was going
tice. Well, there is
to take his place—a
And they say he is a
(I believe that's the
at school that was so
girls are just wild abo
you know. We hav
one he will like best.
new evening dresses
blue silk, and drops
says we are worse th
the war-path; but he
same—says he sees
hanging at my belt in
Mother said someth
something but I've
Bob says "brace up
hurry and come h
umpire the race. L

Balls and dress
the shoulders were
November, 1906—1

The Man in the Gray Suit

BY EDITH TATUM

TO be known as "the plain Miss Heyward," and be pushed prematurely on to the old maids' shelf by a pretty young half-sister, was bad enough, but when a fall from a horse added a lame hip to my list of attractions I simply gave up and went down into the depths. Also I went to a sanitarium which was a little break in the monotony of my colorless existence, and so not to be despised. The lawn was cool and shady, my wheelchair comfortable and my nurse agreeable. I should have been happy. I wasn't.

For one thing, I had just got a letter from home, and the contrast between the picture it suggested and my own future was jarring. You see I wasn't old enough not to care. This letter was a sample of the ones Louise generally wrote:

DEAR ALICE:

We had a perfectly gorgeous time at the dance last night—it was simply grand! Oh, that reminds me—you know I told you old Dr. Moore was going to give up active practice. Well, there is a young doctor coming to take his place—awfully rich, they say. And they say he is as handsome as Adonis (I believe that's the fellow we studied about at school that was so good-looking). All the girls are just wild about it—he isn't married, you know. We have up a bet as to which one he will like best. The girls are all having new evening dresses made. Mine is pale blue silk, and drops off the shoulders. Bob says we are worse than Comanches going on the war-path; but he's backing me up all the same—says he sees the young M.D.'s scalp hanging at my belt in his mind's eye already. Mother said something about telling you something but I've forgotten what it was. Bob says "brace up and get well soon." Do hurry and come home—we want you to *unpire the race*. Lovingly,

LOUISE.

Balls and dresses that dropped off the shoulders were not for me—nor any

such-like follies. I crumpled up the letter just a little viciously and my forehead puckered up and I'm afraid my mouth drooped at the corners.

"What is it?" asked Miss Carey anxiously. "I hope you have good news from home."

"Oh, charming!" I answered bitterly, and would say no more, but went off into one of my delightful reveries, where I could see myself an invalid hobbling around on crutches, while Bob, my half-brother, patronized me, and my stepmother sighed over me and dolefully descanted upon expenses; and Louise would gush over me one day and forget me the next. As usual I worked myself into a nice state of self-pity and was on the verge of tears. I could feel Miss Carey watching me, but I didn't care.

"Ah! there is the man in the gray suit!" she exclaimed presently, looking very satisfied when I bristled up indignantly.

"Yes, there he is!" I cried in supreme disgust. "Devoted as usual to that odious woman. A flirt of any kind is bad enough, but a married woman!"

Miss Carey laughed. "I have never seen a more desperate case; but isn't he handsome?"

"Handsome? he's horrid!" I retorted spitefully. "I would just love to have a chance to tell him what I think of a man who will flirt with a married woman."

"Perhaps he isn't flirting—he may be really in love," suggested Miss Carey mildly.

"That would be even worse," I declared.

"I saw him holding her hand this morning," she continued.

"No!" I was too profoundly shocked

to say more, but lay in silent contemplation of the disgraceful creatures. It is wonderful how virtuous one may feel upon occasions where one is safe from a like temptation! But in spite of my emphatic denial I believe the man in the gray suit would be considered handsome. He was tall and dark, with a nice mouth that smiled often and charmingly, displaying white, even teeth. Of course his wasn't the only gray suit to be seen about, but he wore his with such distinction as to make all others shrink into insignificance. The woman to whom he devoted himself so untiringly was tiny and blonde, with a fragile prettiness that some men seem to find so attractive; she was talking to him now with a brightness and vivacity that made me feel it necessary to repeat to myself a portion of the litany; he was bending down toward her, evidently deeply interested in everything she said.

"Oh, they are too disgusting! They positively make me ill," I cried fretfully. I couldn't lie there and say "From envy, hatred and all uncharitableness—Good Lord deliver us" *all* the morning!

"Do move me somewhere else; down on the south porch it is quiet; take me there." Miss Carey rose obediently and pushed my wheel-chair up the terrace, across the lawn and down on the deserted shaded porch.

"There now. Are you comfortable?" she asked, straightening the pillows.

"Yes, thank you," I answered wearily, "as much so as I can be; I think I'm out of tune today." And I turned my face away from the sympathetic eyes.

"Shall I read to you?"

"No, thank you. I should like to be alone a while, if you don't mind."

"Very well; I will go back to the room and finish up there, then I will come for you."

Left alone with my thoughts, I lay quite still with closed eyes. I was tired of trying to adjust myself to my future and telling myself to be brave and "brace up" as Bob said. What was the use? What was the use of anything? I turned my

head restlessly on my pillows; they felt uncomfortable, so I tried to push them higher. Heavens! what had I done! In trying to straighten the pillows I had pushed them all out on the floor. "Oh, mercy, what shall I do?" I was just as miserable as I could be; my wheel-chair was out flat, so that I lay now with my head and shoulders very much lower than the rest of my body. I was perfectly helpless, so began looking around for someone to come to my rescue. The quietness of the south porch remained unbroken; there was no one in hearing. I tried to support my head with my hands, for I was suffering almost intolerable pain. I called and called until sobs choked me, but nobody came. Looking toward the terrace I could see figures moving about in the sunshine. "I will wave my handkerchief," I thought desperately, "perhaps someone may see me." So I waved it frantically, blindly, in the direction of the terrace; praying fervently all the while that help would come from somewhere or I would surely die right there all by myself.

"You poor child!" exclaimed a man's voice, full of sympathy. "How did this happen? Where is your nurse? She should not have left you." He gathered up the pillows and leaned over me.

"Now put your arms around my neck so I can lift you up." His tone was authoritative and there seemed no other way, so I did as he bade me and clasped him tightly about his neck. He was very strong and lifted me easily and gently, but I had to choke back a sob of pain.

"It hurts you," he said solicitously; "I am very sorry."

He placed the pillows under my head and let me slowly down upon them.

"Is that as you like them?" he asked anxiously.

"Yes, thank you, it is very comfortable," I answered, speaking with difficulty. Just then an exclamation of surprise made me look up quickly. There stood Miss Carey gazing at me with an expression of utter astonishment; there was a mingling of amuse-

ment, too, that I was stand.

"Nurse, you sh your patient alone grave, almost stern voice, I looked at her comprehendingly; Miss Carey's expression man in the gray suit

"You—you!" wildly. "Oh, I did I'd rather have s than to have wav proceeded to burst

The man did no me, but he came h tried to put his h I snatched my ha "Go away—go

"I'm n-n-not mar never see you agai

He looked inqu and put his hand nificantly.

"And I'm not snapped. Miss C only nervousness,"

I was hysterical wheeled me away the gray suit stand with an expression cation. At least Carey said; I was to see how he l understand why so mystified.

The next morn pushing me across we were going to face to face, so I pretended to be face getting hot.

"How is she asked Miss Carey

"About as u coolly.

"Where is he ently, cautiously

"You might g the grass at th feet."

"Yes—I see," nantly, "and the and laughing! wonder if he reall

ment, too, that I was at a loss to understand.

"Nurse, you should not have left your patient alone this way." At the grave, almost stern tones of the man's voice, I looked at him for the first time comprehendingly; then I understood Miss Carey's expression—it was the man in the gray suit!

"You—you!" I gasped at him wildly. "Oh, I didn't know it was you! I'd rather have stayed there all day than to have waved at you!" And I proceeded to burst into tears.

The man did not attempt to answer me, but he came hastily to my side and tried to put his finger on my pulse, but I snatched my hand out of his grasp. "Go away—go away!" I sobbed. "I'm n-n-not married! Oh, I hope I'll never see you again!"

He looked inquiringly at the nurse and put his hand to his forehead significantly.

"And I'm not crazy, either!" I snapped. Miss Carey laughed. "It is only nervousness," she said.

I was hysterical by that time, so she wheeled me away, leaving the man in the gray suit standing looking after us with an expression of extreme mystification. At least, that is what Miss Carey said; I was too much occupied to see how he looked, but I didn't understand why he should have been so mystified.

The next morning, as the nurse was pushing me across the lawn, I saw that we were going to meet the man in gray face to face, so I closed my eyes and pretended to be asleep, but I felt my face getting hot.

"How is she this morning?" he asked Miss Carey as he passed.

"About as usual," she rejoined coolly.

"Where is he now?" I asked presently, cautiously opening one eye.

"You might guess—he's lying on the grass at that blonde woman's feet."

"Yes—I see," I exclaimed indignantly, "and they are looking at me, and laughing! Horrid creatures! I wonder if he really thinks I did that on

purpose just to attract his attention. Oh, isn't it imply *dreadful!*"

I felt horribly humiliated, and I determined I never would look at him again. And, of course, we met him every day—just because I didn't want to. Sometimes he was alone, but oftener he was with that odious blonde. He always asked Miss Carey about me and always received the same chilling answer. Once, catching a glimpse of his face from under half-closed lids, I thought his eyes held a gleam of amusement, and I fairly boiled with rage.

One day soon after this I sent Miss Carey downtown to get me some books; but this time I had her place my chair on the front porch where there was constant passing and re-passing.

"I'll be all right here," I said, "you see I could call to some of the nurses for anything I wanted."

Miss Carey had not been gone long when a fresh, cool wind sprang up, but I was entertained watching the people on the lawn and didn't pay much attention to it. I was feeling very much better than I had in some time—in fact I was almost happy. When the nurse had come on duty that morning she had brought in with her a big box of exquisite American Beauty roses; I was sure it must be a mistake at first, but inside the box was a card that read: "For the lady with the brown eyes in Number 37." And ever since, the reflection from the flowers had cast a rosy glow over everything. Of course I had speculated very much on who had sent them; but there were so many people at the sanitarium kind enough to have done it that I couldn't even guess. In the midst of my pleasant reflections my chair began to move gently, steadily, toward the door.

"Miss Carey," I cried, "why, you didn't stay long!" Getting no answer, I turned my head and looked behind me.

It was that man in the gray suit! Words failed me.

"Pardon me," he said politely, but with that amused half-smile that was

simply maddening, "but it is too cool for you in this wind; you should be indoors."

"I am quite comfortable where I am," I replied frigidly. "I do not object to the wind in the least."

"That isn't the question," was his quiet rejoinder; "it is not good for you."

"I am the best judge of that," I asserted with icy dignity.

"Pardon me if I do not agree with you." His tone added fuel to the fire of my wrath.

"Will you please leave me where I am?" I demanded.

"I will not leave you until I get you out of this wind," he announced with decision. And thereupon I began to cry.

"Now there isn't the least use in your doing that way," he remonstrated soothingly.

"I simply detest a flirt," I cried between sobs. "I think you are perfectly horrid and I want you to let me alone."

It was extremely childish, I know, but I couldn't help it. He stopped the chair just inside the door.

"Flirt!" he exclaimed in some indignation, "surely you do not think for an instant that I am trying to flirt with you; nothing could be farther from my intentions, I assure you."

"*With me!*" I flashed a look at him that should have annihilated him upon the spot, only he wasn't that kind. "No, I did not credit even *you* with so much audacity."

"Then I am at a loss to understand," he began.

"It isn't necessary," I snapped, "I wish to be alone!" He bowed with extreme dignity and took his departure.

"He is handsome and young," I reflected discontentedly, "but there he goes straight to that awful woman." And I turned away with a sigh.

There were yellow roses outside my door next morning and pink the next, and I began to wonder exceedingly, but there was no clue as to where they came from.

At last I grew strong enough to

leave my wheel-chair and then the day came for me to go home. Somehow, I was not as glad to leave the sanitarium as I expected. What had I to look forward to? The old humdrum life and—crippled.

Miss Carey put me on the New Orleans sleeper and got me all comfortably settled. She seemed to dread the trip for me, but I tried to carry a brave front and make light of my helplessness. Then the train pulled out, and my three days' trip had begun.

"How dreadfully lonely I will be," I mused disconsolately as I took off my hat, and tried to make my hair look decent. But I was petrified in the act, for the door at the end of the car opened and that man came in and took a seat across the aisle from me.

"I wish he would buy himself another suit—even a green one!" I thought resentfully as I turned my back on him.

"Oh, I hope he isn't going far," my thoughts ran on. "I wonder where that tow-headed woman is?" I glanced around the car, but saw nothing of her. Then I tried to forget his existence, but it was not possible—his was a most insistent personality! He made himself thoroughly disagreeable with his offers of assistance, and waiting on me and looking after me generally. He certainly received most ungracious thanks, but he didn't seem to notice that. When the first call to dinner came I found, to my dismay, that I could not walk to the dining-car; it was several cars back and I simply couldn't do it. In an instant he was at my side.

"Take my arm," he said quietly, "and let me take you back to your seat, and I will have your dinner brought to you. You should not have attempted it."

I meekly did as I was bid, but once in my seat I *looked at him!*

"Will you be so kind as to leave me in peace?" I demanded. "If you knew the opinion I have of you I am sure you would not intrude upon me."

He stood straight and stern before me, meeting my gaze unflinchingly.

"That is just what he said. "What is me? What cause for judging me so un- "I would prefer subject."

"And I insist upon "By what right?"

"The right of ev- so considered. You in a most uncalled demand the reason

"Will you leave nantly.

"Not until you clear myself."

"Well, listen the peration. "I utter will flirt, or whatever it, with a married been doing at the

He looked a "Will you kindly began.

"Don't pretend rupted; "have you blonde woman? I complete indifference

"That blonde wo wondering; the seemed to dawn horizon and he amusement.

"Oh, you mean you really know my only sister?"

"How was I to k it? And I don't it and I wish you let me alone!"

mortification I dr and began to cry.

and tried to take "Don't do tha is so bad for you."

But I couldn't after a few minut and spoke very lo

"You must no can't bear to see i

"Oh, go away!"

"I'm not ever g again of my own fr gravely. I looked my tears in utter

"That is just what I want to know," he said. "What is your opinion of me? What cause have I given you for judging me so unkindly?"

"I would prefer not to discuss the subject."

"And I insist upon pursuing it."

"By what right?" I asked insolently.

"The right of every gentleman to be so considered. You have treated me in a most uncalled-for manner and I demand the reason."

"Will you leave me?" I cried indignantly.

"Not until you give me a chance to clear myself."

"Well, listen then," I said in exasperation. "I utterly *detest* a man who will flirt, or whatever you choose to call it, with a married woman as you have been doing at the sanitarium."

He looked absolutely amazed. "Will you kindly inform me—?" he began.

"Don't pretend innocence," I interrupted; "have you forgotten that blonde woman? But it is a matter of complete indifference——"

"That blonde woman!" he exclaimed wonderingly; then light suddenly seemed to dawn across his mental horizon and he laughed in intense amusement.

"Oh, you mean my sister! Didn't you really know that Mrs. Ward is my only sister?"

"How was I to know anything about it? And I don't care anything about it and I wish you would go away and let me alone!" And overcome with mortification I dropped into the seat and began to cry. He sat down by me and tried to take my hand.

"Don't do that," he pleaded, "it is so bad for you."

But I couldn't stop all at once, so after a few minutes he leaned nearer and spoke very low and earnestly.

"You must not cry any more. I can't bear to see it—it hurts me."

"Oh, go away!" I sobbed petulantly.

"I'm not ever going away from you again of my own free will," he answered gravely. I looked up at him through my tears in utter astonishment, but

something in his eyes made me look down again in a hurry.

"Couldn't you like me a little bit?" he questioned.

"But you don't know me at all," I objected.

"I've been studying you for some time," was his reply.

"But I don't know you."

"That can be easily remedied." Then I turned my face away so he couldn't see it.

"I'm thirty," I murmured uncertainly. He laughed outright at that.

"You are just a little ahead of me," he said; "I'm only twenty-nine. Anything else?"

"And I'm lame," I vouchsafed, scarcely above a whisper.

"You dear little girl!" he said softly; "but there is so much I could do for you."

But my reason returned to me suddenly. "What utter nonsense we are talking," I exclaimed with cool dignity; "I know absolutely nothing about you, and I prefer to be left alone!"

At last the long journey was ended. I looked through the car window and saw the home station with its familiar faces; there was Louise with a gay group of girls standing around her, eagerly scanning the car windows.

They caught a glimpse of me and waved their hands in welcome.

The man across the aisle, whom I had utterly ignored for the past day, sat watching me; I turned from the window and met his eyes. Perhaps I would never see him again!

In a repentant mood I held out my hand to him. "Good-bye," I said in a tone born of my penitence.

"No," he answered; "never that. I get off here, too. Let me help you."

At the door he gathered me, unre-sisting, into his arms and carried me down the steps and placed me gently on the ground, where I was soon pounced upon by the chattering group of girls.

When I finally freed myself the man in the gray suit had disappeared.

"Oh, Alice, wasn't he fascinating?" gushed Louise.

"The handsome thing!" chimed in the others.

"And to think of your coming down on the same train with him!"

"But where did you meet him? We are all simply dying to!"

I looked from one to the other in bewilderment.

"What on earth do you mean?" I appealed to Louise.

Louise gasped. "You don't mean to tell me, Alice Heyward, that you didn't know that was the new doctor? Why, we all came down to meet him, so we would get an even start!"

A Song of Love

NOW the purple night is past,
Now the moon more faintly glows,
Dawn has through thy casement cast
Roses on thy breast, a rose.
Now the kisses are all done,
Now the world awakes anew;
Now the charmed hour is gone—
Let not love go, too.

When old winter, creeping nigh,
Sprinkles raven hair with white,
Dims the brightly glancing eye,
Laughs away the dancing light,
Roses may forget their sun,
Lilies may forget their dew,
Beauties perish, one by one—
Let not love go, too.

Palaces and towers of pride
Crumble year by year away;
Creeds, like robes, are laid aside,
Even our very tombs decay!
When the all-conquering moth and rust
Gnaw the goodly garment through,
When the dust returns to dust,
Let not love go, too.

Kingdoms melt away like snow,
Gods are spent like wasting flames,
Hardly the new peoples know
Their divine thrice worshiped names!
At the last great hour of all,
When Thou makest all things new,
Father, hear Thy children call—
Let not love go, too.

By Alfred Noyes, in Blackwood's Magazine.



A LIST OF U

I HAVE received
requesting me to
which would be
reader.

Below will be
do not claim that
valuable works co

I think, howev
the books named
ficial in developi
laying up a store

Poetry, I hav
authors are not
single exception
Bryce.

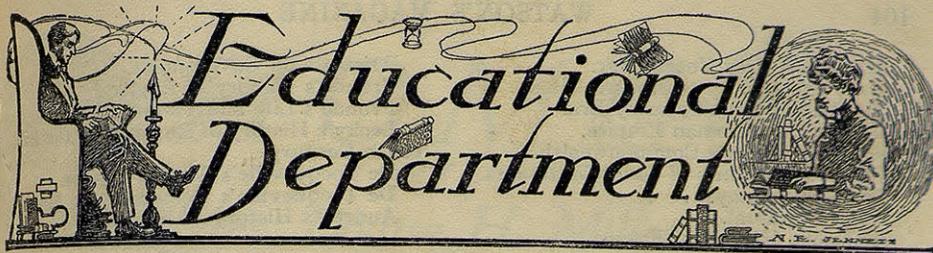
Our patrons wil
upon me if they v
these volumes ca
what prices.

Make such inqu
Southern subsc
the Americus Bo
the A. W. Deliqu
Augusta, Ga.

Northern subsc
F. E. Grant, 23
Street, New York
McDonough, Alba

Inquiries are fr
cerning my own b
The Macmillan
& Co. will furnis
as to those.

Plutarch's Lives.
Gibbon's Rome.
Macaulay's Essays
Carlyle's French F
Smith's Wealth of
Lecky's History of
Buckle's History of
Draper's intellectu
Dickens's David C
Thackeray's Vanit
Hugo's Les Miséra
Goldsmith's Vicar
Bulwer's My Nove
Wallace's Ben Hur



Educational Department

A LIST OF USEFUL BOOKS

I HAVE received several letters requesting me to name a list of books which would be useful to the general reader.

Below will be found such a list. I do not claim that it is perfect. Many valuable works could be added.

I think, however, that every one of the books named will be found beneficial in developing the mind and in laying up a store of knowledge.

Poetry, I have omitted. Living authors are not included—with the single exception of the Hon. James Bryce.

Our patrons will confer a great favor upon me if they will not ask me where these volumes can be bought and at what prices.

Make such inquiries of book dealers.

Southern subscribers may write to the American Book Company, or to the A. W. Deliquist Book Company, Augusta, Ga.

Northern subscribers may apply to F. E. Grant, 23 West Forty-second Street, New York City, or to Joseph McDonough, Albany, N. Y.

Inquiries are frequently made concerning my own books.

The Macmillan Co. or D. Appleton & Co. will furnish desired information as to those.

Plutarch's Lives.
Gibbon's Rome.
Macaulay's Essays.
Carlyle's French Revolution.
Smith's Wealth of Nations.
Lecky's History of European Morals.
Buckle's History of Civilization.
Draper's Intellectual Progress.
Dickens's David Copperfield.
Thackeray's Vanity Fair.
Hugo's Les Misérables.
Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield.
Bulwer's My Novel.
Wallace's Ben Hur.

Cooke's Henry St. John, Gentleman.
Reade's Cloister and the Hearth.
Baldwin's Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi.
Jefferson's Notes on Virginia.
Borrow's Bible in Spain.
Souvestre's Attic Philosopher.
Bancroft's History of the United States.
Green's Short History of the English People.
Duruy's History of France.
Cooke's History of Virginia.
Mommson's History of Rome.
Boswell's Johnson.
Macaulay's History of England.
Landon's Imaginary Conversations.
Landon's Pericles and Aspasia.
Bret Harte's Short Stories.
Gronlund's Ca Ira.
Carlyle's Sartor Resartus.
Holmes's Autocrat of the Breakfast Table.
Hawthorne's Scarlet Letter.
Thoreau's Walden.
Phillips's Curran and His Contemporaries.
McCarthy's History of Our Own Times.
McCarthy's Epochs of Reform.
Mackenzie's Nineteenth Century.
Hallam's Middle Ages.
Le Sage's Gil Blas.
Le Sage's Lame Devil.
Cervantes's Don Quixote.
Goethe's Wilhelm Meister.
Scott's Ivanhoe.
Scott's Waverly.
Disraeli's Coningsby.
De Quincey's Essays and Miscellanies.
Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ.
Wilson's Christopher in His Hunting Jacket.
Hume's Essays.
Bacon's Essays.
Addison and Steele: The Spectator.
Creasy's Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World.
Schonler's History of the United States.
Greg's History of the United States.
Stephen's School History of the United States.
Ridpath's History of the World.
Fiske's Old Virginia and her Neighbors.
Fiske's Beginnings of New England.
Francis Parkman's Historical Works.
Robertson's Charles V.
Prescott's Historical Works.
Irving's Sketch Book.
Motley's History of the United Netherlands and Rise of the Dutch Republic.

Schiller's Thirty Years' War.
 Muehler's History of Modern Times.
 Van Laun's Revolutionary Era.
 Bryce's Holy Roman Empire.
 Bryce's American Commonwealth.
 Forbes's Souvenirs of Some Continents.
 Emerson's Essays.
 Zola's Germinal.
 Michelet's History of France.

Aristotle on Government.
 Froude's History of England.
 Froude's Life and Times of Erasmus.
 Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century.
 De Tocqueville's Ancien Régime.
 De Tocqueville's Democracy in America.
 Audrey's History of England.
 Thomas E. Watson.

The Piper

I HEARD the piper playing,
 The piper old and blind,
 And knew its secret saying—
 The voice of the summer wind.

I heard clear waters falling,
 Lapping from stone to stone,
 The wood dove crying and calling,
 Ever alone, alone.

I heard the bells of the heather
 Ring in the summer breeze,
 Soft stir of fur and feather
 And quiet hum of bees.

The piper drew me yearning
 Into the dim gray lands
 Where there is no returning,
 Although I wring my hands.

There to the piper's crooning
 I saw my dead again,
 All in a happy nooning
 Of golden sun and rain.

You piper, kind and hoary,
 Your pipes upon your knee,
 If I should tell my story,
 The things you piped for me,

The folk would leave their selling,
 And bid their buying go,
 If I could but be telling
 The things you let me know.

Katharine Tynan, in the London Spectator.

LIFE levels all men: death reveals the eminent.

G. B. SHAW.



THE Home Department
 useful. We, all of us—you
 we can. Suggest subjects for
 Don't worry about "no
 trying to help one another.
 Address everything carefu
 Street, New York City.

Every month there w
 address desired, for the b
 month, "Interest of Ever
 Hints," and one for the b
 awarded for the same
 sending in more than on

December Number
 gin and history.
 lands and times. C
 mas spirit. Good
 and how to find the

January Number.
 bodies. Exercise,
 tion and fresh air,
 and so on. Food,
 will be left till later.

February Number
 extent in this cou
 sponsible for this ev
 done away with?

women exert our in
 it? What methods

has already been ac
 Dictionaries an

Could there be a dr
 Department! There

fact, it is easy to pr
 usually interesting s
 given a little atten

make many things
 ward, but will broad
 increase your self-re

We won't talk a
 begin examining r
 you'll be intereste

remember that ther
 be gained by it eve
 how at first.

Here is what I
 opened the Standard
 at random, except
 name of some co
 article that all of us



HOME

BY

Mrs. Louise H. Miller.



The Home Department welcomes contributions that will make woman's life brighter, broader and more useful. We, all of us—you as well as I—are the editors of "Home"; let us make it as good and helpful as we can. Suggest subjects for discussion.

Don't worry about "not knowing how to write." We aren't trying to be authors—we're just women trying to help one another.

Address everything carefully and in full to Mrs. Louise H. Miller, WATSON'S MAGAZINE, 121 West Forty-second Street, New York City.

PRIZES

Every month there will be a prize of a year's free subscription to Watson's Magazine, sent to any address desired, for the best contribution under each of the following heads: the subject for the month, "Interest of Everyday Things," "Heroism at Home," "Recipes, Old and New," "Various Hints," and one for the best general contribution outside of these. No two of the six prizes will be awarded for the same contribution, but one person may receive more than one in a single issue by sending in more than one prize-winning contribution.

December Number.—Christmas. Origin and history. Customs in other lands and times. Our present Christmas spirit. Good Christmas presents and how to find them.

January Number.—The care of our bodies. Exercise, breathing, ventilation and fresh air, bathing, massage, and so on. Food, drink and clothing will be left till later.

February Number.—Child labor. Its extent in this country. Who is responsible for this evil? How can it be done away with? On whom can we women exert our influence to suppress it? What methods can we use? What has already been accomplished?

Dictionaries and encyclopedias! Could there be a dryer subject for our Department! There certainly could. In fact, it is easy to prove that it is an unusually interesting subject and one that, given a little attention, will not only make many things easy for you afterward, but will broaden your outlook and increase your self-reliance surprisingly.

We won't talk about it—we'll just begin examining right off. I think you'll be interested—especially if you remember that there is a good deal to be gained by it even if you don't see how at first.

Here is what I did just now. I opened the Standard Dictionary almost at random, except that I wanted the name of some common household article that all of us are familiar with.

"Broom" was the first word that came into my head, but we have had a good deal about the broom already, so I tried "skillet." Take a dictionary and follow with me. Here is exactly what the dictionary says:

Skillet—skil'et *n.* 1. A small kettle or stew-pan, often with a bail and short legs. 2. Any small frying-pan. 3. A shallow vessel serving as a mold for precious metal. 4. [Sailors' slang] A ship's cook. 5. A crier's bell or rattle. [*<* OF. *escuellette*, dim. of *escuelle*, platter, *<* L. *scutella*; see SCUTELLA²].

It's rather a mess, isn't it? Let's see. There are three parts to it; pronunciation, definitions and derivation. I guess we can all pronounce the word, so we won't stop over that, merely noticing that a key to the sounds of the vowels is to be found along the bottom of each page, or, in some dictionaries, in the front of the book. Thus in our word the *i*, having no mark over or under it, is sounded like *i* in "tin," as shown at the bottom of the page. But let us look first at the derivation and see where the word "skillet" came from.

The little mark before OF. of course means "from," so our word is derived from OF., whatever that means. Let's turn to the beginning of the book and consult the "Key to Abbreviations Used." We find it means Old French. (Old French, though it afterward grew into the French language of today, was a good deal different from it, just as

Old English was very different from the English we speak today.) So "skillet" comes from the Old French word *escuellette*, which the dictionary says is the "dim." of *escuelle*, which means a platter. "Dim." is the abbreviation used for "diminutive," as we have probably guessed without referring again to the "Key to Abbreviations." Therefore *escuellette* means a small platter, the "tte" or "ette" being added to the word for platter to indicate a small platter. The French, Italian, Spanish and other languages still add certain letters to the names of things or people to indicate small size. So does our own language, for example adding "kin" to "man," making "manikin" to indicate a little man. We use this very same French diminutive ending, too, in "cigarette," a small cigar, and a variation of it in "wavelet," "coverlet," and so on.

But the history of the derivation of our word "skillet" goes farther back than that and shows that the Old French word *escuelle* was derived from a Latin word, *scutella*.

That is, roughly, the history of about half the words in our language—our English word came from a French word and that French word from a Latin word.

You will remember how that happened. The ancient Romans conquered, besides much other territory, all of Western Europe and colonized most of Spain, France and England, introducing the Roman or Latin language into these countries so firmly that it became mixed with the native tongues of the inhabitants and today is still found in these languages. This was more true of Italy, Spain and France than of England, and the languages of those three countries are still called the Roman or Romance languages and all three are so much alike at bottom that if you learn one the other two are pretty easy. Well, the French language grew up a mixture of Latin and the native tongue, and in 1066 William the Conqueror led the Norman French across the English Channel and conquered the Saxons of England in the famous battle of Hast-

ings. From that time on the Norman French ruled England and the Norman French language was spoken by all the nobles, all the clergy, in all the law courts and by everyone except the common people, who clung as best they could to the Saxon tongue. After many, many years the two languages blended and formed the foundation of the English language of today. So you see how so many of the words you and I use every day came from Italy through France to England and so to America. It's quite a history for a common or garden word like "skillet," isn't it?

But we are not quite at the end of that history yet. The last thing in our definition says "see SCUTELLA²." Turn back in the dictionary to SCUTELLA. Definitions 1 and 2 of this word refer us to SCUTELLUM, which means a small shield or plate. Note that the derivation is from the Latin word *scutum*, a shield. Let us turn to it in our chase, noting that the Romans, too, had diminutive endings.

Let's see what a *scutum* was, but first notice that the plural of the word is not *scutums*, but *scuta*. That is one of the ways the plural is formed in Latin, and since many of our present English words are nothing but Latin words we still form the plural of some of them as the old Romans did, instead of adding s. Thus we have *stratum*, whose plural in English is *strata*. For, while the Romans held Britain as a province many Latin words crept into the English language before the Norman French brought others in, and, also, since Latin and Greek are still studied by all civilized nations, scientists everywhere make use of Latin or Greek words to make a new word for a new scientific invention or discovery or for a general scientific term so that scientists of all nations can understand them. This is the case with *stratum*. (We will find, too, that many of our words come direct from old Latin words for one reason or another. To give a few out of hundreds, there are *urbane*, *urban*, *interurban* [between towns], *polite*, *civic*, *committee*, *congress*, *legislate*, *exist*, etc., etc., almost exactly like the words

the old Romans u
years ago and more.

The *scutum*, say
was "the large ov
wooden or wicker sh
legionaries, often
close to the bod
leather, and bound
we have the hist
"skillet." It came
England, to Engl
after the Norman
came to France fro
Roman conquerors
platter was called a
it looked like a shie
frying-pan was ca
scutella because it l
platter.

Well, the choice
word for a common
has led us among
things, and some of
have only "jumped
pan into the fire,"
poor joke and does
Most of what we h
something everybod
but that isn't the
point.

The big thing is
mon things right un
full of interesting fac
the trouble to look a
not only gain knowl
horizons and get "a
to think about," b
our minds to be mor
foundation for much
It doesn't matter w
edge doesn't seem a
the daily work. T
that it *teaches us to*
broader women of us
that "knowledge is
ways than one.

Before we leave
notice that there a
to the word, the las
prising.

Now that we hav
at length, try some
ones, at random yo
"carpet," "chair,"
"fork," etc., looking

time on the Norman
and the Norman
as spoken by all the
rgy, in all the law
everyone except the
no clung as best they
xon tongue. After
s the two languages
d the foundation of
ge of today. So you
the words you and I
e from Italy through
and so to America.
y for a common or
skillet," isn't it?

quite at the end of
The last thing in our
SCUTELLA²." Turn
nary to SCUTELLA.
of this word refer us
ich means a small
ote that the deriva-
atin word *scutum*, a
n to it in our chase,
Romans, too, had

a *scutum* was, but
plural of the word is
scuta. That is one of
l is formed in Latin,
our present English
but Latin words we
of some of them as
instead of adding *s*.
scutum, whose plural
scuta. For, while the
ain as a province
ds crept into the
before the Norman
ers in, and, also, since
e still studied by all
scientists everywhere
or Greek words to
for a new scientific
ery or for a general
hat scientists of all
and them. This is
n. (We will find, too,
words come direct
ds for one reason or
e a few out of
are *urbane*, *urban*,
en towns], *polite*,
gress, *legislate*, *exist*,
actly like the words

the old Romans used two thousand years ago and more.)

The *scutum*, says the dictionary, was "the large oval or rectangular wooden or wicker shield of the Roman legionaries, often bent so as to fit close to the body, covered with leather, and bound with iron." There we have the history of our word "skillet." It came to America from England, to England from France after the Norman Conquest, and it came to France from Italy with the Roman conquerors and settlers. A platter was called a *scutella* because it looked like a shield or *scutum* and a frying-pan was called a skillet or *scutella* because it looked like a small platter.

Well, the choice of that one little word for a common household article has led us among many interesting things, and some of you may think we have only "jumped from the frying-pan into the fire," which is a pretty poor joke and doesn't apply, either. Most of what we have considered is something everybody ought to know, but that isn't the really important point.

The big thing is that the common things right under our noses are full of interesting facts, that if we take the trouble to look at a dictionary we not only gain knowledge, broaden our horizons and get "something outside to think about," but we also teach our minds to be more alert and lay the foundation for much more knowledge. It doesn't matter whether the knowledge doesn't seem always to apply to the daily work. The true value is that it *teaches us to think* and makes broader women of us. It is very true that "knowledge is power" in more ways than one.

Before we leave "skillet" entirely, notice that there are five meanings to the word, the last two rather surprising.

Now that we have done one word at length, try some others, everyday ones, at random yourself. Look up "carpet," "chair," "dish," "spoon," "fork," etc., looking up all words you

are referred to and all words you aren't *sure* you know all about.

Then try "villain" and see how its original meaning has changed; "peeler" (slang for policeman), and see its origin.

Notice that nearly every word with a *ph* in it came originally from the Greek. Look over this list of Greek words:

<i>tele</i> —far	<i>logos</i> —word, science
<i>phonos</i> —sound	<i>auto</i> —self
<i>grapho</i> —write	<i>photos</i> —light
<i>ge</i> —earth	<i>bios</i> —life
<i>metron</i> (metry, metre)—measure.	

Now see how many English words are made out of these Greek ones. Telephone, from *tele*, far, and *phonos*, sound, meaning "far-sound," something that carries sound far. Now look at the following and see how they have been made: telegraph, phonograph, geography, autograph, photograph, geology, biography, autobiography, biology, phonetic, graphology, graphic, geometry, etc. Then consider a few of the many words *partly* made out of them, and see what the other part comes from: psychology, physiology, astrology, autocracy, trigonometry, topography, calligraph, automatic, autonomy, logic, geodetic, etc.

Don't ever say you haven't anything to read as long as there is a dictionary in reach! It may sound absurd, but it isn't.

* * *

Then there are the encyclopedias. They naturally do not explain so many words as a dictionary, but they tell lots more about those they do explain. Try it and see. There is a mine of very interesting information in an encyclopedia.

* * *

Look through a good almanac; not a poor patent medicine one, but a large one such as are issued by some of the big city papers throughout the country. Much of the contents will not interest you. You can skip that part. But there is much else that will.

Now here is perhaps the big point of our whole subject this month. I have been surprised and amused over and over again by the helpless questions our wise friends, the men, keep asking the Educational Department of the Magazine. If they had any idea of the uses and purposes of dictionaries, encyclopedias and such publications as the "World Almanac," to say nothing of the uses and purposes of public libraries, they wouldn't have to expose themselves by asking such perfectly helpless questions. Of course, some of them are not within reach of books, but most of them are and are just shiftless and helpless. I'd like to see the women-folks of their families show them a thing or two about making use of their resources and being a little more self-reliant. *Learn to use the dictionary, the encyclopedia, the good almanacs and public libraries!* You will not only acquire knowledge, but gain independence and self-reliance also. None of these books are useful unless you really learn to use them. It pays to learn.

* * *

Hereafter the Home Department is to be in large type, as this number is, and I am heartily glad of it. I have thought many times of the old eyes or the eyes tired by the day's work that would have found it easier to read our columns if they had been in the same large, clear type as the rest of the Magazine. Well, we have it now and I am sure all of you will rejoice with me.

* * *

When the monotony of day after day, week after week, month after month and year after year bears heavily upon you, and you come to a weary hour when the heart is discouraged by the same monotonous stretch of days and months and years ahead of you, it is time to take thought unto yourself. Is there no remedy? Are you just the helpless pawn of fate? God gave you a brain, a heart, a soul. Have you so wasted them that you are now no more than the house-dog, and must all the rest of your life be

like a dumb brute, accepting the same evils tomorrow that you suffer today and have suffered dumbly in days past? Aren't you, for all the wear of the years, still a human being? Isn't it true that you still have the brain, the heart and the soul that God gave you? Isn't it true that they are not dead, but only asleep, numbed and dulled and stunted by the narrow monotonous life you have lived? Whose fault is it that you have lived such a life? Your parents? Your husband? Your brothers and sisters? Your children? The place in which you live? Poverty? Illness?

Let me tell you, though I know it may seem strange and perhaps almost impertinent that I should venture to tell you the truth about your own most intimate affairs. No, I am not a wonderfully wise woman; I do not know the exact details of the circumstances that surround you; I need not tell you that I would not for worlds enter into those intimate things that are your own sacred property. No, but, as I have said once before, I once had the opportunity of looking pretty deep into many women's hearts and I learned some great lessons thereby, lessons that I have proved on myself and on others since then. It is not theory. What taught me these truths was the intimate, sincere outpourings of many women's hearts. It was not theory. It was facts and experience.

And of these lessons, this is the greatest, the most helpful, the most hopeful. There is no woman, be she poor to starvation, bedridden, brutally treated, cut off from the world, who has not *in herself*, the means of her deliverance! I do not mean that she can always do away with poverty, illness and bad treatment. God, for some all-wise, all-kind reason, sends these things upon us. *But we can rise above them!* God has given us other things—body, mind, heart, soul—with which to fight our battles against the evils and—who shall say?—when the Great Accounting comes, perhaps we shall be judged only as to how well we have fought, how well we have used

the weapons and th
not judged because
more or less than
because we have or h
fixed and general sta
because there are or
marked against us.
these things, but w
justice, all considera
itself, temptations
against temptations
allowance made fo
strength of evil each
against, and for the a
given her for the figh
that she whose recor
may be judged har
trials and evils array
her fight were few a
strength given her
should have kept her
spotless? May it r
whose record is bla
failure may be ex
other because, for a
her trials and evils w
strength small, beca
little strength *better*
than the other used he
and because her re
have been blacker th
There, I did not
religion. My point h
religion—just as a
common sense truth
above poverty, illness
bad treatment! Each
within herself. I do
that we can rise supe

brute, accepting the sorrow that you suffer suffered dumbly in aren't you, for all the s, still a human being? at you still have the and the soul that God it true that they are ly asleep, numbed and ed by the narrow mo- a have lived? Whose ou have lived such a ants? Your husband? d sisters? Your chil- e in which you live? s?

, though I know it may d perhaps almost im- should venture to tell about your own most

No, I am not a e woman; I do not details of the circum- ound you; I need not would not for worlds intimate things that aced property. No, id once before, I once nity of looking pretty women's hearts and I great lessons thereby, ave proved on myself ince then. It is not aught me these truths e, sincere outpourings s hearts. It was not facts and experience.

Lessons, this is the ost helpful, the most is no woman, be she n, bedridden, brutally from the world, who lf, the means of her do not mean that she away with poverty, treatment. God, for ll-kind reason, sends n us. *But we can rise* d has given us other ind, heart, soul—with ur battles against the shall say?—when the g comes, perhaps we nly as to how well we w well we have used

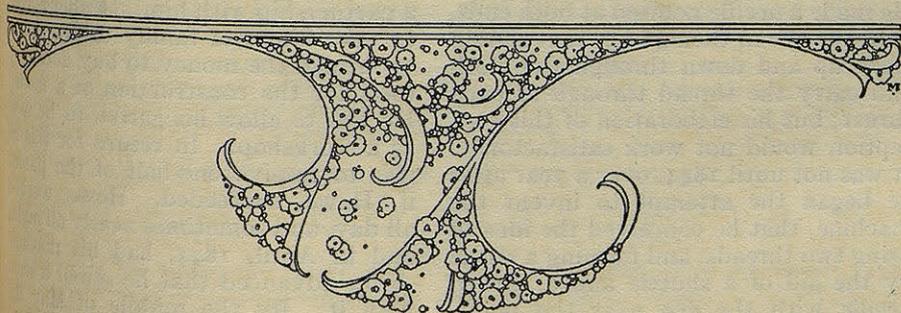
the weapons and the armor given us, not judged because we have sinned more or less than our neighbor, *not* because we have or have not reached a fixed and general standard of good, *not* because there are or are not black sins marked against us. Not for any of these things, but with all mercy, all justice, all consideration, each case by itself, temptations resisted weighed against temptations yielded to, full allowance made for the particular strength of evil each one had to contend against, and for the amount of strength given her for the fight. May it not be that she whose record is nearly spotless may be judged harshly because the trials and evils arrayed against her in her fight were few and small, and the strength given her such that she should have kept her record still more spotless? May it not be that she whose record is black with sin and failure may be exalted above the other because, for all her blackness, her trials and evils were great and her strength small, because she used this little strength *better and more bravely* than the other used her greater strength and because her record might well have been blacker than she kept it?

There, I did not mean to talk religion. My point holds even without religion—just as a plain, practical, common sense truth. We can rise above poverty, illness, environment or bad treatment! Each of us has the power *within herself*. I do not mean only that we can rise superior to sufferings

by clinging to a high ideal of religion, of service to others, of "sweetness and light." These things are true, but I speak more particularly of simpler, homelier remedies. And the key to these remedies is this: *Something outside to think about!* You feel disappointed in the remedy? You have no right to! You haven't fairly tried it yet. After some weeks or months of trying, *then* you can talk.

I am going to try to find an article in another magazine of several years ago that gives the experience of some of the many women whom I mentioned above, the ones that taught me the lesson I had only half realized until then. After all these men and women had given their testimony, some time after, in fact, a young man went over the thousands of letters and embodied them into an article, and while that article cannot hope to give all the letters, it gives the spirit of them and the originals are no longer within my reach. I wish that you could have read all of them, as I did long before the article was written!

How can you get "something outside to think about"? Well, that's what our Department is for. Just reading it won't be enough—not by a great deal!—but it ought to give you suggestions and help you to work out your own case. *You* have to do it! *You yourself!* That is why it will help you. Of course, if I can help, through our Department or personally, I'll be glad to.



THE INTEREST OF EVERYDAY THINGS

We want all the interesting facts we can get about the origin, history and manufacture of our ordinary household utensils and furniture, the various articles of food and drink, the common things in our yards and neighborhoods. The object of this branch of our Department is to make interesting the very implements of our daily toil, and to teach the mind to free itself from the deadening monotony of mere routine and to learn to gather wholesome, enlivening food from the broader fields outside.

1. Send in any items you may think of yourself or learn from inquiry by consulting encyclopedias, dictionaries, books, magazines or the free reports of the United States Department of Agriculture and the United States Department of Commerce and Labor.

2. If you find a newspaper article or paragraph which gives interesting information about any of the ordinary articles or commodities of our everyday home life, send it to the Department or tell us where to find it. Always give the name of the publication from which you take it. Inform the Department, too, of any good books along this line.

SPECIAL PRIZE

Every month there will be a special prize of one year's free subscription to *WATSON'S MAGAZINE*, sent to any address desired, for the best contribution to "The Interest of Everyday Things."

The prize for "Interest of Everyday Things" goes to C. C. C., of Georgia, and is certainly well deserved. It shows what energy and knowing how to use references will do.

The First Sewing Machine

Elias Howe was very poor, and unhealthy, and he found it no easy task to provide food, shelter and clothing for his little family. About 1842 or 1843 he heard it said that the great necessity of the age was a machine for doing sewing. And it was conceded by all who thought of the matter at all that the man who could invent such a machine would make a fortune. Howe's poverty inclined him to listen to these remarks with great interest. He set to work to achieve the task, and, as he well knew the dangers which surround an inventor, kept his own counsel. He watched his wife as she sewed, and his first effort was to devise a machine which should do what she was doing. He made a needle pointed at both ends, with the eye in the middle, that should work up and down through the cloth and carry the thread through at each thrust; but his elaboration of this conception would not work satisfactorily. It was not until 1844, over a year after he began the attempt to invent the machine, that he conceived the idea of using two threads, and forming a stitch by the aid of a shuttle and a curved needle with the eye near the point. This was the triumph of his skill.

Satisfied that he had at length solved the problem, he constructed a rough model of his machine of wood and wire, in October, 1844, and operated it to his perfect satisfaction. Elias and his family lived under his father's roof, and in the garret of the house the half-sick inventor put up a lathe where he did a little work on his own account and labored on his sewing machine. He had his model in his head and was fully satisfied of its excellence, but he had not the money to buy materials needed in making a perfect machine which would have to be constructed of steel and iron, and without which he could not hope to convince others of its value. His great invention was useless to him without the five hundred dollars which he needed in the construction of a working model.

In this dilemma he applied to a friend, Mr. George Fisher, who was a man of some means. He explained his invention and succeeded in forming a partnership with him. Fisher agreed to take him and family to board and to furnish the money to buy necessary tools for the construction of a model. He was to allow his garret to be used as a workshop. In return for this he was to receive one-half of the patent if Howe succeeded. Howe worked all day, and sometimes nearly all night, and in April, 1845, had his machine so far advanced that he sewed a seam with it. By the middle of May the machine was completed, and in July

he made two wool
for himself and
Fisher. The sewi
it outlasted the cl

Howe then end
into use. He fir
tailors of Boston.

usefulness, but sai
adopted by their t
them. Other effor

successful; everyon
nity of the machin

invest a dollar on
disgusted and wit

ship. Howe deter
England the victo

here. Unable to
his brother, in O

William Thomas,
the sum of \$1,250

Amasa Howe had
and agreed to pay

if he would enter hi
the machine to his b

making. Elias acce
remained with M

months.
Having failed to

into use in England,
and patent papers

he landed in New Y
machine had becom

his absence. Facsi
constructed by unscr

who paid no attent
of the inventor, and

EVERY month the Dep
of heroism, but the tale of
true and must be about som
over 500 words.

Please state whether the
ment does not print real n
names will be supplied. P
or anything like that—we c
lived out

Whoever sends in the be
subscription to *WATSON'S M*

This month's priz
goes to Maine, thoug
Minnesota made the
one. It is gratifying

he made two woolen suits with it, one for himself and the other for Mr. Fisher. The sewing was so well done it outlasted the cloth.

Howe then endeavored to bring it into use. He first offered it to the tailors of Boston. They admitted its usefulness, but said it would never be adopted by their trade as it would ruin them. Other efforts were equally unsuccessful; everyone praised the ingenuity of the machine, but no one would invest a dollar on it. Fisher became disgusted and withdrew his partnership. Howe determined to seek in England the victory he failed to win here. Unable to go himself, he sent his brother, in October, 1846. Mr. William Thomas, of London, offered the sum of \$1,250 for the machine Amasa Howe had brought with him and agreed to pay Elias \$15 per week if he would enter his service and adapt the machine to his business of umbrella making. Elias accepted the offer. He remained with Mr. Thomas eight months.

Having failed to bring his machine into use in England, pawning his model and patent papers to pay his passage, he landed in New York to find that his machine had become famous during his absence. Facsimiles of it had been constructed by unscrupulous mechanics who paid no attention to the patents of the inventor, and these copies had

been exhibited in many places as "wonders," and had even been adopted in many important branches of manufacture. Howe at once set to work to defend his rights. He found friends to help him, and in August, 1850, began those famous suits which lasted four years, and were at length decided in his favor. In 1850 Howe removed to New York and began to manufacture machines. He was in partnership with a Mr. Bliss, but his business was small, and in 1855, at Mr. Bliss's death, he was enabled to buy his interest, and thus became the sole owner of his patent.

Soon after this his business began to increase, and continued until his own proper profits, and the royalty which the courts compelled other manufacturers to pay him for the use of his invention, grew from \$300 to \$200,000 per annum. In 1867, when the extension of his patent expired, it is stated that he had earned a total of two million dollars by it. It cost him a large sum to defend his rights, and he was far from being wealthy, as some supposed, although a very rich man. In the Paris Exposition of 1867 he exhibited his machines and received the gold medal of the exposition, and the Cross of the Legion of Honor in addition as a compliment to him as a manufacturer and inventor.

C. C. C.

HEROISM AT HOME

EVERY month the Department will publish a little story of heroism *in the home*—not any one act of heroism, but the tale of how someone *lived* heroically, *lived* self-sacrifice *in everyday life*. It must be true and must be about somebody you know or have known or know definitely about. *It must not have over 500 words.*

Please state whether the names and places mentioned in your story are real or fictitious. The Department does not print real names in these stories. The names in the story will be left blank or fictitious names will be supplied. Please do not send in stories about someone rescuing another from drowning, or anything like that—we don't want stories of single acts of heroism, but of lives bravely and unselfishly lived out.

A PRIZE FOR THE BEST TRUE STORY

Whoever sends in the best story each month will not only have it printed, but will receive a year's free subscription to WATSON'S MAGAZINE sent to any name you choose.

This month's prize for "Heroism" goes to Maine, though Tennessee and Minnesota made the choice a hard one. It is gratifying that, from the

first, contributions of stories of home heroism have come in steadily and plentifully. It is good to know of brave, beautiful lives and it should be

a great help to every one of us. Can't we carry our burdens as bravely as these quiet heroines and heroes?

Heroism at Home

The story I am going to give you is true in every particular, and the heroine is a neighbor of mine. When she was a tiny girl her parents, not caring anything about her, gave her away as they would give away a kitten, and never after took any interest in her. She grew up and married a poor man, and went to live in a little brown farmhouse on a small farm, yet to be paid for by hard toil. Here she lived for several years and here five children were born. One day a carriage stopped at her door and an old lady descended from it and informed her that she was her mother and had come to live with her, as the people with whom she had been living were going to take her to the poorhouse if she would not take her in. My heroine welcomed the mother, whom she had not seen since she was a little child, to her heart and her home, and for many years gave her a daughter's tender care; even when she was stricken with insanity she still kept her in her little cottage and cared for her till death relieved her of her burden.

A few years later, looking from her window one day, she saw an old man tottering slowly up the path to the door. She met him and asked him to enter and rest himself. He did so, and told her that he was her father, and that he had neither home, money nor friends; and if she turned him away he must go to the poorhouse. While his wife had been an inmate of the little cottage he had never been to see her, as they had parted years before. Did she turn him away? Not she. She thought of her hard-working husband, of the five children to feed and clothe, of the little home still under a mortgage, of the drudgery of her own daily life, of this new burden about to be added, and for a moment she shrank from it, only a moment, however, then she said softly and bravely: "Father, as long as John

and I have a home, you are welcome to share it." And he did share it for nine years. Old, infirm and childish, he soon grew to be helpless, but her care never failed. Tending him as she would tend a child, she wore out the long years without a murmur, a brave, true-hearted heroine.—*Maine.*

An Unselfish Life

Mary was the oldest of six children. She had taught school and economized in every way to save money for a college education. Her father lost his farm on a mortgage, so they moved to town and Mary used her hard-earned money to buy them a home. Her mother and oldest brother died in a very short time. Although broken-hearted she did her work cheerfully and tried to be a mother to the younger ones. She taught school in the country, but came home every night to do the housework. When the boys had grown up she took her younger sister to the college town and worked to help pay her sister's expenses at college. Years of toil and self-sacrifice, however, had ruined her health. She died of consumption before her sister had finished her college course.—*Minnesota.*

Loyal and Strong

Emmit Hopkins was only sixteen years old when he ran away and married Ella Fisk, who was two years younger than her wilful sweetheart. Cares came quick and heavy. Little ones and bad health filled the young life of the child-wife. Doctors, surgical operations and medicine succeeded one another in the search for rest from pain. Out of this muddle of unrestrained impulse, nature anticipated, emerged a house full of helpless babies, a mother with a terrible habit of "drugs" and a father with hope and love scalded and withered. From the prescribed use of morphine to the excessive and constant taking of all manner of narcotics, Ella Hopkins proceeded, until she became a nuisance to the neighbors. Her home was neglected, dirt and bareness of walls and fireless hearth, sick children and

stupefied wife greeted her. And the four little children in that condition was terrible. Five different times Mrs. Hopkins tried to return cured, but into her awful life in his heart that for him to have life of nature and suffering allowed the doctor doses of poison as the gates of hell. constantly as he would could not pay the medicine, food and bent and broken reached his thirtieth was cheerless and would creep into of his wife's doct wicked power of drugs.

Q

EVERY month there sent to any address desired

The November Hints" is awarded of Louisiana. The in her "hay cook one and of late considerable prominence army has been equipped with "fire believe our own army

MY DEAR MRS. MI

I am sending you history of my "hay have rewritten it had time.

I am to move ne why I am busy. hay cooker and hav with the rest of th

November, 1906—8

me, you are welcome
and he did share it for
, infirm and childish,
e helpless, but her care
ending him as she
ild, she wore out the
at a murmur, a brave,
oine.—*Maine.*

Selfish Life

oldest of six children.
chool and economized
save money for a col-
Her father lost his
gage, so they moved
used her hard-earned
them a home. Her
st brother died in a
. Although broken-
her work cheerfully
mother to the younger
school in the country,
every night to do the
en the boys had grown
younger sister to the
worked to help pay
ses at college. Years
sacrifice, however, had
l. She died of con-
er sister had finished
—*Minnesota.*

and Strong

as was only sixteen
e ran away and mar-
who was two years
r wilful sweetheart.
k and heavy. Little
alth filled the young
wife. Doctors, sur-
d medicine succeeded
e search for rest from
is muddle of unre-
nature anticipated,
ull of helpless babies,
a terrible habit of
ther with hope and
withered. From the
f morphine to the
stant taking of all
tics, Ella Hopkins
e became a nuisance
s. Her home was
d bareness of walls
n, sick children and

stupefied wife greeted his home-coming.
And the four little ones—their pitiful
condition was the common gossip.
Five different times her husband sent
Mrs. Hopkins to inebriate sanitariums
to return cured, but only to fall again
into her awful habit. He reasoned
in his heart that it had been better
for him to have left her to the course
of nature and suffering than to have
allowed the doctors to give those first
doses of poison and have tipped open
the gates of hell. Work hard and con-
stantly as he would, his utmost industry
could not pay the bills for doctors,
medicine, food and clothing. He was
bent and broken long before he had
reached his thirtieth year. His outlook
was cheerless and dark, and then there
would creep into his ear cruel stories
of his wife's doings while under the
wicked power of these most potent
drugs.

Her once rosy, fresh face was
dull and parchment-like, and the bright
eyes that in long gone days shone only
with love had a furtive, hunted look.
Alive, he was chained body to body
to a corpse.

The courts were open for just such
cases. The law would at his bidding
swing wide the door to hope and
freedom. He had the chisel in his
hands to cut loose the fetters and aban-
don the drug-rottened thing the law
called his wife. These thoughts burned
in his brain and tossed him about. A
new life, still young and all of possibil-
ity before him, and the rayless past
forever forgotten.

Emmit Hopkins is now a middle-
aged man, bowed, broken-hearted,
alone and with little to say, but he is
true to the rosy-cheeked child-wife,
to the girl-mother of his little ones
whom he buried years ago.—*Tennessee.*



VARIOUS HINTS.



EVERY month there will be a special prize of one year's free subscription to WATSON'S MAGAZINE, sent to any address desired, for the best contribution to "Various Hints."

The November prize under "Various Hints" is awarded to Miss Kate Lyles of Louisiana. The principle involved in her "hay cooker" is an important one and of late has come into considerable prominence. The German army has been at least partially equipped with "fireless ovens," and I believe our own army is taking it up.

MY DEAR MRS. MILLER:

I am sending you with this a little history of my "hay cooker." Would you have rewritten it and corrected it if I had time.

I am to move next week so you know why I am busy. I expect to fill my hay cooker and have "the man" load it with the rest of the things and it will

November, 1906—3

cook on its journey uptown to the new house.

Miss Kate Lyle, Louisiana.

The "Hay Cooker"

Do you know how to cook in hay? I want to tell you how I do it. It saves me so much time and trouble. Anything to be boiled can be cooked this way. You must have a tight box with a snug fitting cover. I use a common packing trunk. Fill it with hay, the kind that is fed to horses. Make a pillow of hay to fit in the top of the box. Make the pillow thick, as it mats down and becomes thin in spots.

Now for the cooking. Suppose you want to prepare hot oatmeal for breakfast. Let it boil on your stove

for ten minutes in a granite bucket covered with as much water as you would in a double boiler. At the end of ten minutes put this bucket down in a larger bucket or cooking-pot half filled with boiling water. Cover the larger bucket down tight with a cover and it is ready to go in the hay.

Make a "nest" or hole in the hay large enough and put your boiling pot down in it. Cover it down with the hay pillow and box top. All this must be done the night before it is needed. It will be warm next morning for breakfast and beautifully cooked. I have dinner at 12.30 and can start it at 7.30.

If I cook rice I cook it just like oatmeal. String beans can be put in another nest, potatoes in another, and sometimes when my box is crowded I put the potatoes around the rice in the boiling water. Bean jars, the common fifteen-cent kind, are fine for hay cooking. Of course you don't set the bean jars in boiling water. There are many little things to learn about it that experimenting will teach you. My sister made all her preserves in her hay cooker this year and the way she puts up figs and grapes in it is fine. There is satisfaction in knowing when you have your dinner on to cook that it cannot burn, no matter who calls you out of the kitchen. You can go shopping in the morning and come home in time to broil that "Packingtown" steak and

serve a hot dinner to the only voter in the family. I hope this will benefit some poor woman who has to be cook and house-girl as well as madam.

Miss Kate Lyle, Louisiana.

Remedy for Scarlet Fever

Sulphate of zinc 1 gram

Digitalis 1 gram

Sugar 1 teaspoonful

Dissolve in a wineglass of soft water which has been boiled and cooled. Take a teaspoonful every hour. Diminish dose for children according to age. Smallpox or scarlet fever will disappear in from twelve to twenty hours.

Effie Hill, Texas.

A Sure Death to Rats

Refined plaster Paris.

New cornmeal, 1 quart. Mix well together (dry) and place in dry places that rats use.

It constipates them and causes death in a few hours. This also will kill English sparrows.

R. H. Thomas, D.D.S., Georgia.

For Cockroaches

Plaster Paris.

Pulverized sugar. Equal parts. Mix well and place where they can get to it.

(These remedies are fine, as children will not be poisoned by handling them.)

R. H. Thomas, D.D.S., Georgia.

RECIPES, OLD AND NEW

EVERY month there will be a special prize of one year's free subscription to WATSON'S MAGAZINE sent to any address desired, for the best contribution to "Recipes, Old and New."

The prize this month goes to Miss Emma Hayes, of Georgia.

Today I send you my never-failing cake recipe:

- 1 cup butter
- 2 cups sugar
- 3 cups flour

4 eggs, well beaten

Flavor to taste

1 slight tablespoonful of baking powder.

This makes seven layers and any filling may be used.

Emma Hayes, Georgia.

One-fourth pec
large head of c
onions, twelve o
vegetables into s
them in salt over
dozen small onion
next morning run
pour on water an
Then put that to
or two. Separat
half-pint of h
pound of white m
of celery seed,
turmeric, one sn
one pound of bro
spices with three
them boil and the
vegetables.

UNDER this head in
some great man. The
and aids to broader thi

Self-Ea

Let no soft slun
Ere I have recolle
The train of action
Wherein my feet
way?
What have I lea
been,
From all I've h
seen?

Chow-Chow

One-fourth peck green tomatoes, one large head of cabbage, eight large onions, twelve cucumbers. Cut the vegetables into small pieces and pack them in salt overnight. Put in three dozen small onions, not cut up. The next morning run through a colander, pour on water and wash the salt off. Then put that to one side for an hour or two. Separate from this, mix a half-pint of horse-radish, quarter pound of white mustard, quarter ounce of celery seed, four tablespoons of turmeric, one small box of mustard, one pound of brown sugar. Mix these spices with three quarts of vinegar, let them boil and then pour them over the vegetables.

An Old Pudding

One cup of molasses, two-thirds cup of butter, one cup of water, four of flour, one teaspoon of soda, two of ground cloves and one of salt.

Simple Tapioca Pudding

Soak in warm water one teacup of tapioca; beat four eggs with three or four tablespoons of sugar. Melt in half-pint of milk one tablespoon of butter. Flavor with nutmeg or lemon. Stir all together and bake.

Fritters

Eight eggs, eight tablespoons of flour, one quart of milk. Beat together and drop into hot lard by the spoonful. (A teaspoon of baking powder may be used if desired.)


THE MONTH'S MEMENTO.

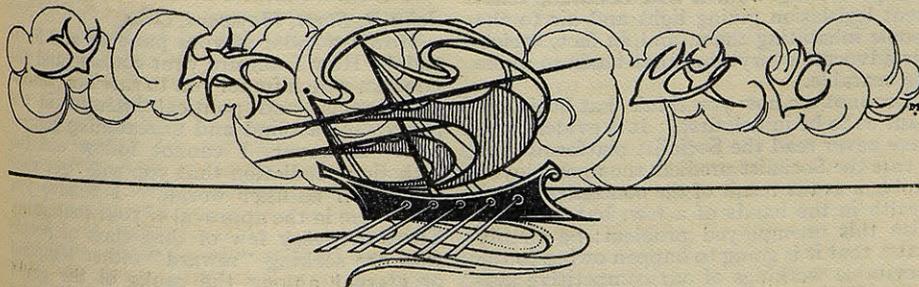

UNDER this head in every number we will have some little poem or prose extract from the work of some great man. There is no rule or limitation in selecting these. Anything that is good and helpful and aids to broader thinking and truer living may find place here.

Self-Examination

Let no soft slumber close mine eyes
Ere I have recollected thrice
The train of actions through each day;
Wherein my feet have worked their
way?
What have I learned where'er I've
been,
From all I've heard, from all I've
seen?

What know I more that's worth the
knowing?
What have I done that's worth the
doing?
What have I sought that I should shun?
What duties have I left undone?
These self-inquiries are the road
That leads to Virtue and to God.

Pythagoras.



to the only voter
hope this will benefit
who has to be cook
well as madam.
Lyle, Louisiana.

Scarlet Fever

.....1 gram
.....1 gram
.....1 teaspoonful
neglass of soft water
boiled and cooled.
ul every hour. Di-
children according to
r scarlet fever will
a twelve to twenty

Effie Hill, Texas.

Death to Rats

Paris.
i quart. Mix well
place in dry places

them and causes
s. This also will kill

s, D.D.S., Georgia.

Kroaches

r. Equal parts.
ce where they can

are fine, as children
oned by handling

, D.D.S., Georgia.

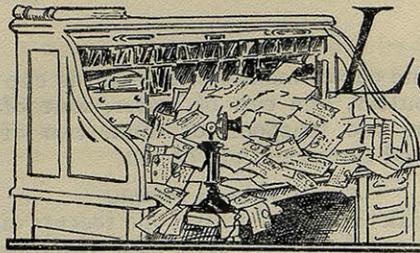


to WATSON'S MAGAZINE.
ew."

en
oonful of baking

n layers and any

Hayes, Georgia.



Letters From The People

OUR readers are requested to be as brief as possible in their welcome letters to the MAGAZINE, as the great number of communications daily received makes it impossible to publish all of them or even to use more than extracts from many that are printed. Every effort, however, will be made to give the people all possible space for a direct voice in the MAGAZINE, and this Department is freely open to them.

S. C. D. Borden, Fall River, Mass.

I like its tone. It sounds the alarm to awake the slumbering mind of most men.

CLAIMS FOR SOCIALISM

D. Bartlett, Niangua, Mo.

You say that De Tocqueville says that government by the middle classes is carried on more economically than by the rich or the poor.

When he wrote it was the day of industry upon a small scale in which there could be a middle class of small proprietors owning small factories and other industries. There were no railroads, no electric light plants, no trolley cars, no oil trusts or sugar trusts; shoes were made by the village cobbler instead of great factories, etc., etc. In his day it was possible to have small industries owned by small capitalists where today such is an impossibility.

Therefore when you refer to what he says without remembering that he was referring to a different state of industry from what we have at present, I must say your argument seems very weak to me.

You also say that you do not believe the best way to happiness is to go through hell first, and that that seems to be the Socialist idea.

I call your attention to the fact that the Socialists have, for years, been the foremost in advocating everything that you now advocate, such as municipal ownership, initiative, referendum, etc., and also factory legislation protecting women and children, tenement legislation giving light and air to the people inhabiting them, and, in fact, socialists advocate everything that tends to make life bearable.

I cannot see how you think that Socialists want us to be in hell first. It is evident you have never read the Socialist platforms. It is true the Socialist predicts the unemployed problem as the result of the concentration of wealth in the hands of a few, but does not wish this unemployed problem; he simply states that it is going to happen owing to the inevitable workings of our competitive system. Under the competitive system the worker sells his labor so cheap that he cannot

buy back what he produces. Therefore there is a constant tendency to overproduction and unemployment.

There are a great many people in Missouri and the South that would like you to take up the question of Socialism and discuss it seriously and not make charges against it which cannot be substantiated.

J. Luther Kibler, Belfast Mills, Va.

TOM WATSON'S MAGAZINE!—the greatest periodical in America today. Your editorials mark you as the greatest, ablest political editor in the country. Your bold, fearless pen is a power which will soon be felt by those corrupt "powers that be" who have no respect for the public conscience. You speak the truth, and the truth must prevail. The revelation of "graft" is the darkness before the dawn, while the support your Magazine is receiving is ample evidence of the coming dawn. Let Plutocracy tremble—its days are numbered and the rule of the people is at hand—if you receive the universal support of the producers of wealth. This support you will receive as your Magazine becomes better known, for no periodical in America tears the mask from hypocrisy as does your incomparable publication. With the blessing of Providence upon your work your pen will prove mightier than the dollar.

The fiction you publish is unexcelled. "Pole Baker" is a classic.

John B. Stout, Hayward, Okla.

How I wonder at your patience and fortitude! How I admire your courage and patriotism which impel you to sacrifice personal, financial and political interests in the interest of a blind and unreasoning generation. However, I cannot follow out the orthodox prediction that you will "get your reward in another world." I believe you get it here in the approval of your conscience. There are very few of that class of people who are seeking "reward" either temporal or eternal among the ranks of the grand army who are fighting the forces of greed and grandeur.

FROM A SIN

W. L. Crozman, Boston

In your review of the number "The Menace" Henry George, Jr., is placed on the emphasis is placed on the banks are not enumerated. The author for this omission, but v that some currency ref money question is as i question, while others portant. It is claimed body politic what ble body. But the analog human body cannot liv men lived and traded vented. Land is as ne son's existence as is th but money is not. S the money in existence any person suffer fro saries of life if the ear the seasons propitious, people industrious? N the money and pro all cultivable land wa the money they had an save them from famine of the supplies of food o should not the land que of the money question

What change in the of money could preven by Irish tenants from the Irish Sea to the ab land? What change i acter of money could duced in the West fro East as long as so man are but tenants or mo who live in the East or what system of curren vent landlords from form of ground rent tha to land because of the and the industry, thri community?

Let us see how an banking system will be penniless man in orde increase in the exchang for it or perform labor had money. What is must be done by a pers ploy labor? If he is a buy or rent a farm; must procure a site; if secure a location for require land. This is increase in the mediu next is an increased d increases its value, means more money fo renders no service f he appropriates. Th money at one point; it in at the other. If

FROM A SINGLE-TAXER

W. L. Crosman, Boston, Mass.

In your review of books in the January number "The Menace of Privilege," by Henry George, Jr., is dissected. Much emphasis is placed on the fact that national banks are not enumerated among special privileges. The author will have to account for this omission, but what I wish to state is that some currency reformers assert that the money question is as important as the land question, while others believe it is more important. It is claimed that money is to the body politic what blood is to the human body. But the analogy is imperfect. The human body cannot live without blood, but men lived and traded before money was invented. Land is as necessary to every person's existence as is the blood in their veins, but money is not. Suppose that today all the money in existence was destroyed, would any person suffer from want of the necessities of life if the earth was accessible to all, the seasons propitious, the soil fertile and the people industrious? No. Now suppose that the money and property remained, but all cultivable land was sterilized; would all the money they had and all they could make save them from famine after the exhaustion of the supplies of food on hand? No. Then should not the land question take precedence of the money question?

What change in the amount or character of money could prevent the wealth produced by Irish tenants from being drained across the Irish Sea to the absentee owners of Irish land? What change in the amount or character of money could prevent wealth produced in the West from being drained to the East as long as so many toilers of the West are but tenants or mortgagees of landlords who live in the East or in Europe? In short, what system of currency or banking will prevent landlords from appropriating in the form of ground rent that value which attaches to land because of the growth of population and the industry, thrift and enterprise of the community?

Let us see how an ideal monetary and banking system will benefit landlords. The penniless man in order to secure some of the increase in the exchange medium must work for it or perform labor for some person who had money. What is the first thing that must be done by a person who is going to employ labor? If he is a farmer he must either buy or rent a farm; if a manufacturer he must procure a site; if a storekeeper he must secure a location for his store. All these require land. This is the first effect of an increase in the medium of exchange. The next is an increased demand for land, which increases its value, and increased value means more money for the landlord and he renders no service for the ground rent he appropriates. The Government issues money at one point; the landlord gathers it in at the other. If issuing money by the

Government was abolished and a system of mutual banking was established by and for the people the result would be the same.

Land is the source of our living and the source of all wealth. Then the land question should be settled first, for it is the foundation on which we must depend for the security and permanency of all other reforms. It can be settled right by the adoption of the Single Tax, which means the abolition of all taxes now levied and appropriating by taxation the rent of land exclusive of improvements and use the same to defray the cost of administering public affairs. Once adopted this natural system of taxation and the worst possible money and banking system could not deprive the poorest worker of a decent living; but without the Single Tax the best possible money and banking system would only accentuate the evils of landlordism—the private pocketing of ground rent.

J. S. Adams, Demorest, Ga.

"By voting this ticket, I hereby declare that I am an organized Democrat, and I hereby pledge myself to support the organized democracy, both state and national."

"By using this hoe, I hereby declare that I am an organized corn hoer, and hereby pledge myself to assist John Smith in hoeing corn for both the state and nation."

Suppose John Smith, a manufacturer of hoes, stamps on the blade of each hoe turned out the above caption, does the act of using one of his hoes necessarily commit the user to the acceptance of the declaration and pledge stamped thereon?

In other words, can one man settle or determine in advance what significance a certain act of another (if committed) shall have?

THE NEGRO

Joel M. Berry, National Military Home, Ohio.

I have just received the April number of your splendid Magazine and am more than pleased with your editorials on the race question. They suit my ideas to a fraction. Nature never designed a negro to be a white man and whoever tries to improve upon the laws of nature only exposes his ignorance. The negro is all right in the sphere in which nature has placed him. But whenever Mr. Roosevelt or any other living man tries to make a white man out of him, then they want to go up head. It reminds me of a lot of ignoramuses getting together in council and trying to revise what they claim to be the inspired word of God. I like your fearless attacks upon falsehood wherever you find it. This is a world of progress and at the present time is running rapidly into what is very properly styled "Socialism." Old things are passing away. Behold, all things are becoming new. And he who don't keep pace with the times will have a hard row to hoe. For my part I am ready and willing to support any theory that comes

along that has for its motto "The world is my country and to do good my religion."

I heartily agree with your motto, "Equal rights to all, special privileges to none." But I cannot agree with those who are trying so strenuously to make a white man out of a negro. Why there should be this difference in color and construction of the mental faculties is a question not to be solved by human wisdom. But when it comes to the equalizing part then we want to be counted out.

M. S. L., Wilmington, N. C.

You have the best magazine on the market, but I am afraid that you are just one hundred years ahead of the times and that you will be a bigger man in history than you are now. The educational feature is one of the Magazine's strong cards, and makes it very popular with the better educated classes as well as those seeking information in the small channels. Keep on giving the trust and monopoly kings hell. Living expenses are increasing fabulously and salaries and wages not keeping pace.

AGAINST SOCIALISM

J. C. Patterson, San Francisco, Cal.

On page 230 of your December number an assertion is made by a Socialist that, with your permission, I would like you to answer. He says: "I cannot see where there is any material difference between the Populist doctrines as you state them and the Socialist as they state them."

I want to say that Socialism is just the opposite of what I shall state as Populism. We Populists believe in Government money, in free trade, in private ownership of land, and in private ownership or right to conduct our own business. We abhor the trusts, and are opposed to granting special privileges. We are not in favor of any particular class; but, true to our name, are for equal rights to all the people. We are, therefore, not in favor of a "class struggle," for we positively know that, with a just exchange medium, uniform justice will be done to all the people; and more than exact justice no reasonable person can expect.

We are not opposed to the workingman or his unions. We are strongly in favor of Government and Municipal Ownership of public utilities. These are a few of the many things that go to make a great difference between Populism and Socialism. In fact as much difference as between the Populist and the two old parties.

It may sound queer to this Socialist and to many others to hear of the Socialists, who are themselves mostly of the laboring class, denounced by me as the enemies of labor, the enemies of Government and Municipal Ownership, and the upholders and abettors of special privileges. But it is true, nevertheless, as proven in the election of Mayor Dunne, of Chicago, in his contest for the municipal ownership of the street railways. A

contest between capital and labor. Labor won, but the Socialist vote was 2,300 against. Again, the late election of Mayor Schmidt, of San Francisco. A square fight between capital and labor. Labor again won, but we had as usual the Socialist vote against us. In extenuation of what they have done in these two instances, they may say that they had good and sufficient reasons for doing so and that it was not because they hated labor. On the contrary they will assert they love the laboring man, having sprung from his loins and being a part of him. But let me say that no excuse of theirs can alter the fact that every vote they cast was against labor and in favor of capital. The two old parties vote against us every election for reasons of their own; and, like the Socialists, both claim great love for the workingman. But we are beginning to realize that they are our political enemies. And so are the Socialists.

The Government Ownership of money, when put to a vote in their National Socialist Convention, was voted down and that clause was, in consequence, left out of their platform. This concession of theirs greatly pleased the money power, for they well know that whomsoever owns or controls the money of a country controls that country's political destinies, its revenues and its wealth. This concession of the leaders of Socialism to the money power left them in the position of a helpless set of visionary idealists whose success from that one venal act became an impossibility.

A. Faurson, Northfield, Minn.

Some time ago in an editorial you referred to Tillman's efforts to control the liquor traffic in his state in a rather sarcastic way. My belief has been that Senator Tillman, so far as the liquor traffic is concerned, has taken a step in the right direction. Do you not think that if this country is to be saved from ruin something very radical must be resorted to in order to check the ravages of this horrible traffic?

R. F. D.

D. J. Henderson, Sr., Ocilla, Ga.

In traveling over public roads and where R. F. D. routes have been established, when I see the post with the little metallic box fastened to its top marked "U. S.," in front of each house, I often exclaim: "There stands a monument to Tom Watson's foresight, love and loyalty to the laboring masses of the people." While other congressmen were falling over each other in their effort to do something for the fellow who lived in town within a stone's throw of his post-office, Watson was mindful of the poor old farmer who lived miles away from him. Give us Watson and Hearst to head the ticket in 1908. Then you may label the bottle what you please. I will assure you the medicine will be what a large major-

ity of the people want
90 per cent. of them n

FREE SPEECH A

John Bradford, Sheric

It has been the pro
can people for centur
right of free speech a
has remained for the
the Roosevelt Admini
theory and demonstra
recent years there ha
of espionage and supp
officials over certain
zines that is vicious
the extreme. That
of a newspaper or ma
upon the political bia
officials is the most vic
and an idea that eve
repudiate and resent.
American methods of
tion borders upon the
menace to good citi
Executive, Mr. Roos
authorities will not c
the people and citize

A. D. King, Hufsmith

It is a matter of ne
farming class in a bu
the trusts and combi
to ever teach them
those hellish laws pas
States Congress. Y
laws and the formati
as they stand on rec
in Washington, D. C.
should be in the hand

CHANGE THE NA

T. B. Dame, Hanson

There are at least
cans in the Republi
vote our principle,
would vote for the na
half the Democrats
if it were called by th
oly. The Socialists
squad after 1908 if
reform party organiz
than Populist. The
talking to Republi
Socialists. They say
but there is no ch
have sold out and pa
can be no confidence
I will just say the
twenty years under
There is no hope for
as the political par
may say, What must
convention, invite D
Socialists and all lab
delegates to this c
this convention is for
an Antimonopoly Pa

ity of the people want and just what at least 90 per cent. of them need.

FREE SPEECH AND FREE PRESS

John Bradford, Sheridan, Wyo.

It has been the proud boast of the American people for centuries that they had the right of free speech and a free press, but it has remained for the Republican Party and the Roosevelt Administration to upset this theory and demonstrate its fiction. Within recent years there has developed a system of espionage and suppression by Government officials over certain newspapers and magazines that is vicious as well as dangerous in the extreme. That the success or failure of a newspaper or magazine should depend upon the political bias of petty Government officials is the most vicious form of monarchy and an idea that every loyal American will repudiate and resent. The vicious and un-American methods of the present Administration borders upon the criminal and are a menace to good citizenship. If the Chief Executive, Mr. Roosevelt, and the postal authorities will not correct the conditions, the people and citizens must.

A. D. King, Hufsmith, Tex.

It is a matter of necessity to organize the farming class in a business capacity against the trusts and combines in this Government to ever teach them how to vote against those hellish laws passed by so-called United States Congress. Your exposure of those laws and the formation of banks and trusts, as they stand on record in the department in Washington, D. C., are the authority that should be in the hands of every organizer.

CHANGE THE NAME "POPULIST"

T. B. Dame, Hanson, Ky.

There are at least three million Republicans in the Republican Party that would vote our principle, but few of them would vote for the name of Populist. Over half the Democrats would vote our ticket if it were called by the name of Antimonopoly. The Socialists would disband their squad after 1908 if they saw there was a reform party organized by some other name than Populist. These things I know by talking to Republicans, Democrats and Socialists. They say the Populists are right, but there is no chance for them. They have sold out and passed out so much there can be no confidence in them. This is true. I will just say the Populists can't win in twenty years under the name "Populist." There is no hope for reform in twenty years as the political parties now stand. You may say, What must we do? I say, Call a convention, invite Democrats, Republicans, Socialists and all labor organizations to send delegates to this convention. Tell them this convention is for the purpose of forming an Antimonopoly Party. Name the party

"Antimonopoly." This will force the name of monopoly to the other party. Then we will see the name Democrat, Republican, etc., play out in 1809. You can get this thing up.

C. Westergaard, Buffalo, N. D.

The parcels post is a thing that ought to be made an issue. The five express companies have surely had their hands in the people's pockets long enough, and when Wanamaker was Postmaster-General he said that these five express companies were insurmountable and the only obstacle for this splendid parcels post idea.

FOR A NEW PARTY

M. S. Carroll, Filbert, S. C.

I am a Democrat and have always voted the Democratic ticket, but I have come to believe that the party as a party is about as rotten as the Republican Party, and only fit for the junk pile, and is so far away from decency and civilization that the stench cannot reach them. I am for a new party, a clean party, and they can call it the People's Party, or the Radical Party, or any other old name they may choose just so it is clean and democratic in principle, and what I mean by being democratic in principle is that it may be for the masses as against the favored few.

A PLATFORM

E. T. M. Hurlbut, Sebastopol, Cal.

Now, I will say that I am a doctor not a politician; but your elucidation of the national banking system has opened my eyes, as it has all other eyes that have read the June number, '05. This February number is full of meat with the backbone thrown in. I have given it into the hands of all parties, Democratic, Republican and old Populists—all among our solid men. All approve the idea of national and municipal ownership of public utilities, but when you talk about Single Tax and say "Populists" or "Hearst" the jig is up in this community, and as near as I can learn that is the general feeling throughout the state.

It has been evident to the minds of some, if not all, of our best statesmen that the Populist Party would have succeeded if it had not been loaded down with so many reforms. Too many of the populace are not educated up to the idea of woman's suffrage, referendum, temperance, etc. (I am telling you what the consensus of opinion is among our best men of all sides of the question; not simply my own opinion). It is their view that a party with one plank, at most two, and possibly the United States Banking System, would be more likely to carry.

ONCE A DEMOCRAT

A. M. Brannon, Damascus, Ark.

To the voters throughout this American land I wish to express my joy over the

strength and popularity of the Populist platform and principles. For three successive state elections I have voted for a man of the Democratic Party for Governor and last March voted for him for United States Senator and elected him every time I voted for him, and I did this because he was against the corporations and the corporations against him, not because he said he was a Democrat, but because he stood for Democratic principles, and during the last campaign, before the primaries, he told us that in 1896 the Democrats stole the Populist platform—stole all they had—and at the primaries he got about 12,000 more votes than the other good man, who was also a Democrat, but depended on the name and the party to elect him, and so I have decided once for all that if the Populist platform and principles will elect a man to the United States Senate after they have been stolen and dragged around for ten years, they ought to be good enough to elect Thomas E. Watson and some other good men to the Presidency in 1908. I am now organizing Populist clubs. I am glad to see the batteries turned loose on Socialism.

UNJUST ELECTION

Peter Nelson, Arberdeen, Wash.

Just returned from Alaska and obtained a March copy of your Magazine. I like your editorials, your grit and spirit in denouncing rascals, but one thing surprises me. I take about twenty papers at my hotel in Alaska and they all seem to agree that W. R. Hearst, without a doubt, was elected Mayor of New York. Why, that man McClellan must be lower than low in refusing a real count of the votes. It's not only a disgrace to New York City, but a disgrace to all the United States. It is hardly possible to realize such a thing can be tolerated in a civilized country. I have always been a Republican in politics, but should like to vote for a man like W. R. Hearst just to do my share against grafters, and I sincerely hope I get the opportunity; and to be sure I shall not miss any copies of your Magazine. It's simply splendid. It ought to be read by every man who prefers honesty to graft.

LIFE INSURANCE

George Haywood, Binghamton, N. Y.

Mr. Watson is as sound on life insurance in his article on assessment insurance in March as he is on other things—and that means *Wonderfully* sound! It looks as though "the correct scheme" has been touched upon though, by an association of able and honest men out in Des Moines, Ia. Their policyholders pay for expenses of management less than \$2 per 1,000, and the company saves over \$100,000 a year out of that, and places it in the reserve, and the president receives \$6,000 a year salary and nobody else as much. (All say he is underpaid, except himself.) "Indemnity"

is all they give. They give 2,000 insurance for less than your advertiser gives 100 for, and he has \$8,000,000 with the state guaranteeing the rate never to increase, and that fund is increasing faster than the insurance in force is increasing. It is worrying old-line companies. Yes.

Henry Smith, Milwaukee, Wis.

Hereto attached find the way out in the Oklahoma Coal Question, by an old Greenbacker and the first People's Party Congressman elected in the United States, at the November election, 1886.

HENRY SMITH'S RECORD ON THE COAL-QUESTION IN THE FIFTIETH CONGRESS

March 28, 1888, in the House of Representatives.

Having under consideration the Bill 7901, to secure to actual settlers the public lands adapted to agriculture, to protect the forest on the public domain, and for other purposes—

MR. SMITH, of Wisconsin—I withdraw that amendment, and offer another in lieu of it, which I ask the Clerk to read.

Amend by striking out all of the section after the word "provide" and inserting as follows:

"Provided, however, That all deposits of coal or iron on the lands of the United States are hereby reserved to the United States, and no future grant or patent from the United States shall be held to include such deposits: Provided, That nothing herein contained shall prevent the owner of any land acquired subject to the exceptions and reservations of this section from using such deposits for his own private use: And provided further, That neither the right of the Government of the United States to control and regulate the use and disposition of such deposits and working thereof, nor the right of said Government to enter upon the lands containing such deposits, either by its officers, agents or lessees, shall ever be questioned, and the provisions of this section shall be expressed in all grants and patents for land hereafter disposed of by the United States."

THE SPEAKER—The question is on agreeing to the amendment.

MR. PAYSON—I think some explanation ought to be given of that amendment. It works a very radical change in the title, as well as the right of settlers to iron and coal deposits hereafter.

MR. SMITH, Wisconsin—In answer to the gentleman from Illinois, I will state the object of the amendment is to reserve the title of coal and iron in the people. We have lately seen a spectacle in the Reading investigations that caused everybody to stagger at the audacity of the gentlemen who con-

and this product of nature every man's household to the effect that it is parted with by the at any time whenever welfare of the people step in and regulate it and compel its d rates. One of the gre of the day for two-th this country is fuel, a for private use, but w to propel machinery, a is of great import.

ON THE POPULI

T. E. W., Spartanburg

I buy your Magazine give it the preference tions. I am a trav notice that wherever not seem even to h You are doing a grea your attention to the Lawrence, S. C., a s libry, is out for the S sider a straight Popu more than they ever ounces that he will ing for national own press companies, etc. of all public utilities. ion mills, oil mills, ideas published in expects to run on t the Democratic p thousands of people who are Populists a ciples, but who wil selves as Populists o dices they seem to h The platform is all C Party is always stea and on.

Roy E. Mayham, Ro

I might add—I se their opinions—that your Magazine. It certainly highly ins do not agree with things, especially as t crat and hope I may think a long time an fore I will leave the

I must say I have Watson on account Presidency. I alwa sort of Republican s hurt us very much.

I want to especia in behalf of the can for Governor of Geor died by his editorial other thing that imp was his statement in were to enter th he could probably b

...this product of nature that comes home to every man's household. My amendment is to the effect that title thereof shall never be parted with by the Government; and that at any time whenever it is necessary for the welfare of the people the Government can step in and regulate its production, distribution and compel its distribution at humane rates. One of the great economic questions of the day for two-thirds of the people of this country is fuel, and not only is this so for private use, but wherever steam is used to propel machinery, and for other purposes, it is of great import.

ON THE POPULIST PLATFORM

T. E. W., Spartanburg, S. C.

I buy your Magazine every month and give it the preference over all other publications. I am a traveling salesman and I notice that wherever I go the booksellers do not seem even to have a copy left over. You are doing a great work. I wish to call your attention to the fact that a Mr. Irby, of Lawrence, S. C., a son of former Senator Irby, is out for the Senate on what I consider a straight Populist platform, and even more than they ever contended for. He announces that he will make the race contending for national ownership of railroads, express companies, etc.; municipal ownership of all public utilities, even to include all cotton mills, oil mills, etc., or such are the ideas published in papers here, and he expects to run on these principles through the Democratic primaries. There are thousands of people in the United States who are Populists at heart and in principles, but who will not proclaim themselves as Populists on account of the prejudices they seem to have against the name. The platform is all O. K., as the Democratic Party is always stealing a plank from it off and on.

Ray E. Mayham, Rahway, N. J.

I might add—I see others are expressing their opinions—that I thoroughly enjoy your Magazine. It is very interesting, and certainly highly instructive. However, I do not agree with Mr. Watson on many things, especially as to party. I am a Democrat and hope I may always be one. I will think a long time and stand a great deal before I will leave the Democratic Party.

I must say I have a bone to pick with Mr. Watson on account of his campaign for the Presidency. I always looked upon it as a sort of Republican side-show. It certainly hurt us very much.

I want to especially commend his stand in behalf of the candidacy of Hoke Smith for Governor of Georgia. I was much gratified by his editorial on that subject. Another thing that impressed me very forcibly was his statement in another article that if he were to enter the Democratic Primary, he could probably be elected Senator from

Georgia. Mr. Watson is sorely needed in the United States Senate and I am sure such a step on his part would certainly give great satisfaction to all who love this Republic and who hope and believe in true Democratic principles.

THE MONEY POWER

T. J. Bowles, M.D., Muncie, Ind.

The money power, during the last thirty years of its infamous existence, has cost this Republic (built by Paine, Jefferson, Franklin and Washington) in tears and sorrows and money a far greater sum than the slave power during the whole seventy-five years of its leprous existence, and when we think of the suffering and death, the poverty and crime, the cruelty and malice, the suicide and the cries of orphans, directly caused by this infamous monster, it is difficult to understand how any human being can throw the weight of his influence to perpetuate the rule of the Republican and Democratic parties.

At the altar of the money power may be found on their knees all the kings and tyrants of Europe; at the altar of this god may be found on their knees the Belmonts and the Morgans, the Dave Hills, Tom Platts and Depews, the Clevelands, the Hydes, the McCalls, the Alexanders and McCurdys, and every member of every trust and every syndicate in the United States.

This foul monster called the money power, made up as it is by the leaders of the two old parties, is the joint product of all the wickedness in the world; it has its origin in bandit chieftains and in the malevolent brain of misanthropic kings and tyrants, and it grows luxuriantly in desert hearts where serpents hiss and creep and crawl, and it lives and flourishes by robbery, hypocrisy and fraud, and all its joys spring from the wrecked and ruined homes of honest men and virtuous women.

To save the Republic reared by Jefferson and Paine, which cost the lives of 70,000 patriots, the slave power had to be destroyed by fire and sword, and if our children are to be saved from slavery far worse than was ever endured by the black man, the money power must be destroyed root and branch, and buried out of sight forever.

Beside this problem all other problems sink into insignificance; Army bills and tariff bills, interoceanic canals and finance, internal improvements and the race problem, public ownership of public utilities and many other questions can never profitably occupy the public mind until the money power is buried in the vast cemetery of the past, and the people rescued from the robbery and spoliation and plunder of this soulless Frankenstein, which now has its iron heel upon the goddess of liberty, and is in complete possession of the Government.

This devilish money power that is now controlling every department of the Government with despotic sway was created by the

people and can be destroyed by the people, provided every loyal man will forget that he is a Republican, Democrat, Prohibitionist, Socialist or Single-Taxer and remember only that he is a patriot, and give his support only to men who love the Republic and revere the memory of Jefferson and Lincoln and the patriots and heroes who have died for liberty.

The men who now direct and control the machinery of both the old political parties are pliant tools of the money power, and it would be idiotic and absurd for any citizen to expect to destroy this hydra-headed monster by supporting with his ballot any man who was acceptable to these Judas Iscariots.

There is an infinite distance between Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt, and the Republican Party, as now constituted, can never be transformed, because the germs of patriotism in the hearts of its leaders have long since been crushed out, not only by plundering millions of people at home, but by exploiting and enslaving innocent and unoffending people miles from home. There can be no hope for the reformation of the Republican Party, because for thirty years its leaders have descended to immeasurable depths of infamy, and it would be infinite folly for any intelligent American

citizen to cast his ballot for any one of the Benedict Arnolds who control this political party.

There is also an infinite distance from Jefferson and Jackson to Grover Cleveland and David B. Hill, both of whom are Don Quixotes for the money power, ever ready to do all its infamous and dirty work, and to perform all its devilish and humiliating offices.

Both of these hypocritical scoundrels are so devoted to their master that they always take an active part in nominating both the Republican and Democratic candidates for President, in order to insure the money power against any possible harm. An American citizen who votes for any man for President that is acceptable to these twin monsters should be sent to an asylum for the feeble-minded.

The only hope now left to destroy the money power and re-anchor the Republic to the Declaration of Independence is to drive the Benedict Arnolds and Judas Iscariots out of the Democratic Party into the Republican Party, where they properly belong, and arouse and awaken the honest men of all parties and align them, if possible, under the leadership of some illustrious patriot, who worships at the shrine of Jefferson and Lincoln.

SO use all that is called Fortune. Most men gamble with her, and gain all, and lose all, as her wheel rolls. But do thou leave as unlawful these winnings, and deal with Cause and Effect, the chancellors of God. In the Will work and acquire, and thou hast chained the wheel of Chance, and shalt always drag her after thee. A political victory, a rise of rents, the recovery of your sick or the return of your absent friend, or some other quite external event, raises your spirits and you think good days are preparing for you. Do not believe it. It can never be so. Nothing can bring you peace but the triumph of principles.

EMERSON.

I SEE not any road of perfect peace which a man can walk, but to take counsel of his own bosom. Let him quit too much association, let him go home much, and establish himself in those courses he approves. The unremitting retention of simple and high sentiments in obscure duties is hardening the character to that temper which will work with honor, if need be in the tumult, or on the scaffold.

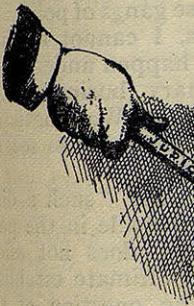
EMERSON.

I F history repeats itself, and the unexpected always happens, how incapable must man be of learning from experience.

G. B. SHAW.



Which Way Would
Part, in Minneapolis Journal.



Warren, in Boston H

for any one of the
control this political

nite distance from
Grover Cleveland
of whom are Don
ower, ever ready to
dirty work, and to
and humiliating

critical scoundrels
master that they
part in nominating
Democratic candi-
order to insure the
ny possible harm.
votes for any man
otable to these twin
to an asylum for

eft to destroy the
nor the Republic to
endence is to drive
nd Judas Iscariots
ty into the Repub-
roperly belong, and
honest men of all
ossible, under the
rious patriot, who
of Jefferson and

and gain all, and
these winnings,
e Will work and
always drag her
your sick or the
raises your spirits
t. It can never

EMERSON.

to take counsel
et him go home
The unremitting
hardening the
n the tumult, or

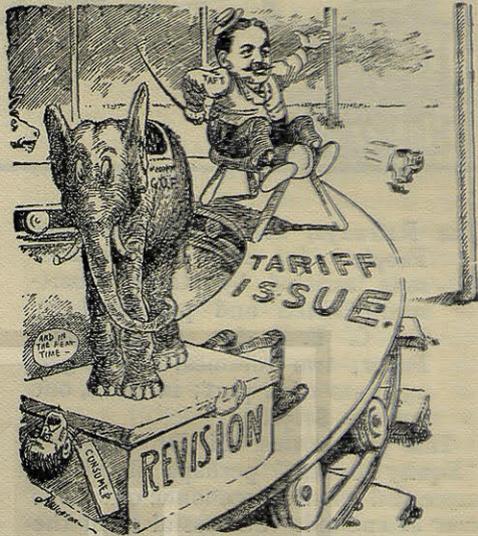
EMERSON.

how incapable

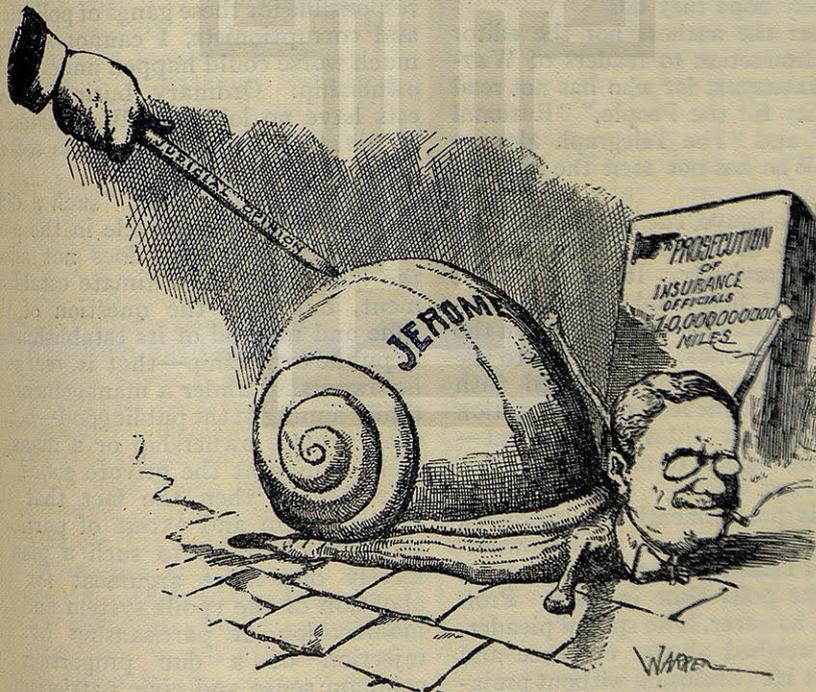
B. SHAW.



Which Way Would It Go?
Hart, in Minneapolis Journal.



Same Old Merry-go-round
Naughton, in Duluth Evening Herald.



The Cyclone That Moves Like a Snail
Warren, in Boston Herald.

BOOKS

The Railways, The Trusts, and The People. By Prof. Frank Parsons, assisted by Ralph Albertson. Edited and published by Dr. C. F. Taylor, Philadelphia. Paper; two volumes; 544 pages; 25 cents each part; in cloth, one volume, \$1.50.

This is another of Dr. Taylor's "Equity Series," perhaps the most successful series on economic questions ever attempted. Successful from the standpoint of education—not in a financial way, for Dr. Taylor does not try to make a profit from his books. He expects them to pay expenses, and I sincerely hope they do.

Neither the authors nor the editor need introduction to readers of *WATSON'S MAGAZINE*, for who has not read "The City for the People," "Rational Money" and "The Telegraph Monopoly"? Who has not seen the *Medical World*?

"The Railways, The Trusts, and The People" is not a book to be learned through a reviewer. It must be read and studied first-hand. For it contains such a mass of information on the subject of railroads, boiled down to the smallest compass and arranged with precision, that one feels a mere mention of the chapter titles is sufficient—unless one expects to make a book out of his review.

This is pre-eminently a handbook for the protagonist of public ownership, and I can foresee a wide sale for it before the polls close in 1908. Prof. Parsons, however, is no special pleader; he has weighed all the evidence and arrives at his conclusion without prejudice in favor of either private or public ownership.

He admits that there is much to be

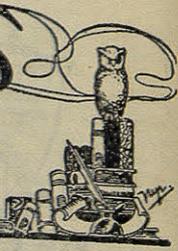
done before public ownership can hope to succeed. "The political evils of government railways saturated with partisanship and the spoils system cannot be contemplated without a revulsion that absolutely repudiates the suggestion. Such an alternative cannot be accepted for a moment. It would not give us public ownership, but private ownership in one of its worst and most demoralized forms—ownership by a gang of politicians and corruptionists under the forms of popular government."

However, as the present private ownership directly or indirectly is responsible for these gangs of politicians and corruptionists, I cannot see how much worse could happen under public ownership. Ordinary business interests have no lobby at Washington or at the state capitals—only the seekers for special privilege.

"But," he continues, "such a difficulty, though an obstacle in the path of public ownership, does not affect the question of its ultimate establishment, but only the question of the time and method of its establishment. Is public ownership—that is, *real* public ownership under a management actually aiming at the public good—better than private ownership or a management aiming at the private good? If it is better, then the fact that the spoils system and excess of partisanship are obstacles to such a plan is merely one more argument for the abolition of the spoils system and the modification of partisanship by the injection of a due proportion of common sense and civic patriotism.

"Justice demands public ownership of railroads; justice to the country as compared to the big cities; justice

the cities themselves
higher interests; justice
classes; justice to the
anger as against the p
pull; justice to the
against the big one; ju
people whose inter
transportation system
secret favors or
ages, or otherwise use
build up one man or com
expense of others, or d
the fair distribution
will render impartial
service at reasonable rat
Competition has fail
the public interests. It
very irregularly in tim
less than a tenth of the
railway stations are loca
than one road. So far
has been operative, it l
discrimination by enablin
to play one road agains
making rates at competi
reasonably low and no
rates unreasonably high
interfered with business
introducing an uncerta
 spasmodic element into
ditions. It has wasted
of capital. It has hurt
and has done about as
good to the public, a
partial and imperfect p
distortion it may affor
temporary and can onl
inevitable combination
way competition has be
every country where it
and always must be a
of the monopoly eleme
the railroad business, ar
of the ease with which
open and secret, can be
"Regulation has fail
points in America and
regulation in England
States has made rates hi
lower than they would
Nowhere, either in this
England, France or It
ation succeeded in st
discrimination. It fail
even under the powerful



ownership can
the political evils
saturated with
spoils system
ed without a
ely repudiates
an alternative
a moment. It
lic ownership,
in one of its
alized forms—
politicians and
the forms of

esent private
indirectly is
ys of politicians
annot see how
n under public
business inter-
Washington or
ly the seekers

“such a diffi-
le in the path
es not affect
ate establish-
estion of the
establishment.
at is, *real* pub-
management ac-
good—better
or a manage-
ate good? If
fact that the
s of partisan-
uch a plan is
ment for the
stem and the
nship by the
proportion of
patriotism.
lic ownership
he country as
cities; justice

the cities themselves in their
other interests; justice to the working
lasses; justice to the ordinary pas-
enger as against the passenger with
pull; justice to the small shipper
against the big one; justice to the
whole people whose interests require a
transportation system that will not
grant secret favors or special privi-
leges, or otherwise use its power to
build up one man or community at the
expense of others, or disturb in any
way the fair distribution of wealth, but
will render impartial and efficient
service at reasonable rates.

“Competition has failed to protect
the public interests. It has operated
very irregularly in time and place;
less than a tenth of the places where
railway stations are located have more
than one road. So far as competition
has been operative, it has intensified
discrimination by enabling big shippers
to play one road against another, by
making rates at competitive points un-
reasonably low and non-competitive
rates unreasonably high, etc. It has
interfered with business foresight by
introducing an uncertain, fortuitous,
 spasmodic element into industrial con-
ditions. It has wasted vast amounts
of capital. It has hurt the railroads
and has done about as much harm as
good to the public, and even the
partial and imperfect protection from
extortion it may afford in spots is
temporary and can only last till the
inevitable combination comes. Rail-
way competition has been a failure in
every country where it has been tried,
and always must be a failure because
of the monopoly element inherent in
the railroad business, and also because
of the ease with which combinations,
open and secret, can be effected.

“Regulation has failed at the vital
points in America and Europe. Rate
regulation in England and in our
States has made rates higher instead of
lower than they would otherwise be.
Nowhere, either in this country or in
England, France or Italy, has regu-
lation succeeded in stopping unjust
discrimination. It failed to do this
even under the powerful Government of

Prussia. Regulation can secure safety
and can fix rates, but it cannot secure
impartial and efficient service in the
public interest.”

“President Roosevelt is doing what is
probably the best thing that can be
done under existing conditions. The
people are not ready for public own-
ership yet. They must have a few
more lessons in trustocracy, a few more
coal strikes, Chicago battles and Pitts-
burg wars, a few more years of costly
litigation, a few more attempts to
find words in the English language
strong enough, when arranged in
proper form on legislative paper, to
cause a corporation with its hand in
the people's pocket, under sanction of
the law, to refrain from availing itself
of said legal situation for its own
advantage and emolument and the
advantage of its friends. The Hep-
burn bill is good. It is right to give
the Commission power to fix a rate
in place of one found upon complaint
to be unjust and unreasonable. But
it will not do the work that must be
done. Secrecy, evasion, litigation, de-
fiance and the political power of the
railroads will devitalize the law. At
best it could dip only a few cupfuls from
the ocean. The great mass of shippers
who know they are discriminated
against will not complain for fear of
reprisals. In a still larger number
of cases the facts are not known except
to those who have no interest to divulge
them. The motive and the power to
discriminate are left intact. You
might as well leave a couple of lovers
alone in the dark and tell them not to
kiss each other under penalty of a penny
for each offense as to leave the trust
owners and the railroads up against
each other and expect them to behave
decorously.

“So long as the railways are owned
by a few and operated for the private
profit of a few there will be unjust
discrimination; men who own coal
mines, steel mills, packing-houses, oil
refineries, etc., and also control rail-
roads, will not give their competitors
in business equal rights with themselves
over the railway lines whose policy

they determine. So long as the railway managers are employed by and are the servants of a small body of stockholders, especially men who own the great trusts, favoritism is bound to continue. The only way to secure management of the railways in the public interest is to make the railways public property and the railway managers servants of the public.

"Public ownership will be the outcome. It is only a question of time, for it is the only position that approaches equilibrium. In every country where the railways are private the railroad problem is a vital issue; dissatisfaction is intense; reasonable adjustment has proved to be impossible. In countries where the roads are public there is, of course, more or less complaint, as there always will be in respect to any human institution, as there is in respect to the post-office and the public streets, but there is no such dissatisfaction as with us, no deep-seated antagonism to the system. In no country in the world where public ownership of railways prevails is there any agitation in favor of a return to private ownership. These are facts of the deepest significance.

"Public ownership will come. Every step toward good civil service conditions, toward honest administration, toward popular control of Government, brings it nearer. Every attempt at regulation that fails is one more argument for public ownership; and if by chance adequate regulation should be achieved and the roads be really run in harmony with the public interest, the railroads themselves would demand public ownership; demand that the Government should take the legal title and pay for it, as well as the beneficial ownership and actual control."

The contents of Volume I, which treats of the relations of the railways to the public, are as follows:

The Railway Empire, The Allied Interests, Railway Discrimination, Fostering Monopoly, Railways in Politics, Watered Stock and Capital Frauds, Gambling and Manipulation of Stock, Railroad Graft and Official Abuse,

Railways and the Postal Service, The Express, The Chaos of Rates, Taxation Without Representation, Railways and Panics, Railway Strikes, Railway Wars, Defiance of Law, Nullification of the Protective Tariff, Railway Potentates, The Failure of Control, How Far and Why, The Irrepressible Conflict.

And the contents of the second volume, "The Railroad Problem," are:

The Problem, The Supreme Test, Lessons from Other Lands, The Aim, Contrasts in General Policy, Management, The Rate Question, Railway Employees, Industrial, Political and Social Effects, Remedies, Appendix A, B, C and D, Latest Note.

We cannot too strongly recommend this work to our readers. No public speaker or student who desires to know the railroad question can afford to be without it—a veritable Golconda of information.

Both volumes in paper and WATSON'S MAGAZINE a year for \$1.75. The cloth bound volume and WATSON'S a year \$2.50. C. O. D.

A Square Deal. Theodore Roosevelt. Allendale Press, Allendale, N. J.

This book of attractive title has been compiled by Horace Markley from addresses delivered by President Roosevelt on various occasions. To quote from the compiler's foreword: "There is here presented a fearless expression of views upon the paramount problems of the age—social, economic and political. . . ." Mr. Markley's selections bear out this promise and one may read Roosevelt doctrine on a score of subjects. We do not think we exaggerate when we say the book contains all Mr. Roosevelt's philosophy, which is surely to ascribe to it a unique value. Moreover, it is handsomely published and contains, as frontispiece, an excellent new portrait of President Roosevelt.

R. D.

The Confessions of a Monopolist. By Frederic C. Howe. Public

Publishing Co.
pp., \$1.00.

Mr. Howe de-
those to whom ju-
monopoly the c-
poverty the pro-
liberty a living i-

"This," says t-
ace, "is the st-
nothing—of ma-
pay. This maki-
of getting some-
plains the lust-
rights, tariff pr-
trol, tax evasio-
mean monopoly
bottomed on leg-

"And monop-
corruption. Th-
press, of educ-
charity, is part-
the special priv-
The desire of som-
making the othe-
oly in some form-
of corruption.

tion are cause-
they work in Co-
wealths, in our-
always so. It-
Privilege gives b-
as the poisonou-
Equal chance, a-
the "square dea-
They do not ap-
nor in council-
things mean lab-
value, somethin-
is why the little-
tail and wholes-
and the manufa-
ness men who-
politics.

"No law ca-
But laws can u-
value; they can-
privilege despoi-
Laws pass on to-
dimes and dolla-

"Monopoly, t-
the few, taken-
many. It may-
chises, it may l-
it may be in r-
in tariff mono-

Publishing Co., Chicago; cloth, 157 pp., \$1.00.

Mr. Howe dedicates his book "To those to whom justice is the law of life, monopoly the creature of legislation, poverty the product of privilege, and liberty a living inspiration."

"This," says the author in his preface, "is the story of something for nothing—of making the other fellow pay. This making the other fellow pay, of getting something for nothing, explains the lust for franchises, mining rights, tariff privileges, railway control, tax evasions. All these things mean monopoly, and all monopoly is bottomed on legislation."

"And monopoly laws are born in corruption. The commercialism of the press, of education, even of sweet charity, is part of the price we pay for the special privileges created by law. The desire of something for nothing, of making the other fellow pay, of monopoly in some form or other, is the cause of corruption. Monopoly and corruption are cause and effect. Together, they work in Congress, in our commonwealths, in our municipalities. It is always so. It has always been so. Privilege gives birth to corruption, just as the poisonous sewer breeds disease. Equal chance, a fair field and no favors, the 'square deal,' are never corrupt. They do not appear in legislative halls nor in council chambers. For these things mean labor for labor, value for value, something for something. This is why the little business man, the retail and wholesale dealer, the jobber and the manufacturer are not the business men whose business corrupts politics."

"No law can create labor value. But laws can unjustly distribute labor value; they can create privilege, and privilege despoils labor of its product. Laws pass on to monopoly the pennies, dimes and dollars of labor."

"Monopoly, too, means millions for the few, taken from the dollars of the many. It may be in the city franchises, it may be in mining royalties, it may be in railway rates, it may be in tariff monopolies. The motive is

something for nothing—make the other fellow pay.

"But monopoly does not end here. Even the sacrifice of our political institutions, even the shifting of taxes to the defenseless many, even the control of all life and industry by privilege, do not measure the whole cost of monopoly. These are but the palpable losses, the openly manifest ones. Monopoly palsies industry, trade, life itself. It incloses the land and the nation's resources. It limits opportunity to work. It erects its barriers about our resources; not to use them, but to exact a monopoly price from those who do. Monopoly denies to man opportunity. It fences in millions of acres of soil, of coal and iron mines and of city lots. It closes the door to competition and to labor. This is why America is not only the richest, but in some respects the most poverty-marked of nations. This is why enterprise is strangled and labor walks the streets looking for a job."

"Here is the confession of a monopolist. It is the story of no one monopolist, but of all monopolists. It shows the rules of the game. The portrait presented is not the portrait of any one monopolist senator; it is the composite of many, and the setting may be laid in any one of the Northern States. For the United States Senate is the refuge of monopoly. Its members no longer are representatives of the commonwealths which name them, but of the big business interests whose directors, attorneys and agents they are."

Senator Palmer, the confessing monopolist, tells his story in the first person. In the first chapter he shows "the boy the father of the man," and does not recall anything remarkable in his childhood. He inherited a zeal for trade, a passion for making money, was always swapping things. His first business venture was a lemonade stand on circus day. He and a neighbor boy formed a partnership on equal terms. The other fellow supplied the location, the equipment, the lemons, and tended bar—and got half the profits!

Young Palmer was by no means